NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: Southern H/lands

STATION: Mendi

VOLUME No: 14

ACCESSION No: 496.

1961 - 1962

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 72 - 0

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1992

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

..... OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: MENDI ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: ....14.... 1961/62 ..... Number of Reports: ...15.....

REPORT No:	FOLIO:	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FIC No:
1 OF 1961/62	1-16	R.E FOCKEN P.O	PART KANIBIRI C.DIV. (FROM MENDI TO ANGA GORGE)		18/7/61 — 4/8/61	
2 OF 1961/62	1-18	S.F. MARKWELL · P.O	UPPER MENDI & KARINT C/DIV.		25/7/61 - 23/8/61	
4 OF 1961/62	1-28	A.J. JEFFERIES A.D.O	NEMBI VALLEY — PUMBERAI — GENIM MERUT — UNDIRI	map	4/9/61 - 28/10/61	
7 OF 1961/62	1-18	A.J. JEFFERIES	NEMBI VALLEYS — MIAREARIMA LAI CENSUS DIVISION		22/11/61 - 14/1/62	
9 OF 1961/62	1-15	P.J. BARBER - P.O	UPPER MENDI C/D	map	16/1/62 - 1/2/62	
10 " 1961/62	1-17	A. JEFFERIES	WAGE RIVER	map	14/1/62 - 3/2/62	
11 OF 1961/62	1-11	B.J. DUNN CPO	MENDI - LAI VALLEYS - NIPA	map	7/2/62 - 9/2/62	
12 OF 1961/62	1-18	P.J. BARBER - P.O	UNDIRI CENSUS DIVISION		1/3/62 - 13/4/62	
13 OF 1961/62	1-10	R.T. FAIRHALL - P.O	NEMBI - LAI RIVERS - PART UNDIRI	map	14/2/62 - 24/2/62	
14 OF 1961/62	1-12	P.G. CROWE C.P.O	UPPER MENDI CENSUS DIV.	map	21/2/62 - 28/2/62	
15 OF 1961/62	1-22	"	UPPER LAI CENSUS DIV.		9/3/62 - 25/5/62	
16 OF 1961/62	1-22	P.J. THOMAS C.P.O	IALIBU - MENDI ROAD ROUTE.		20/3/62 - 9/5/62	
17 OF 1961/62	1-5	W. McDONALD C.P.O	TAMBUL TO MENDI		12/3/62 - 15/3/62	
21 OF 1961/62	1-6	P.G. CROWE & K. GRIGG	UPPER LAI CENSUS DIVISION		14/6/62 - 15/6/62	
22 OF 1961/62	1-12	P.G. CROWE - C.P.O	KANIBIRI CENSUS DIVISION	map	19/6/62 - 2/7/62	

PATROL REPORTS SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT 1961/62.

MENDI SUB DISTRICT

REPORT NO.	PATROL CONDUCTED BY	AREA PATROLLED
MENDI 1 61/62	R.E. Focken P.O. Gr.2	Part Kambiri C.D. (from Mendi to Anga Gorge)
MENDI 2 61/62	S.F. Markwell P.O. Gr.2	Upper Mendi & Karint C.D.
MENDI 3 61/62	K.W. Dyer	Memo. (No report)
MENDI 4 61/62	A.J. Jefferies A.D.O.	Nembi Valley - Pumberai-Senim - Merut - Undiri.
MENDI 5 61/62	R.E. Focken & D. Butler	Memo. (No report)
MENDI 6 61/62	S.F. Markwell	Memo. (No report)
MENDI 7 61/62	A.C. Jefferies A.D.O. Gr.2	Nembi Valley - Margarima Lai C.D.
MENDI 8 61/62	NO REPORT	
MENDI 9 61/62	P.J. Barber P.O. 1	Upper Mendi C.D.
MENDI 10 61/62	A. Jefferies A.D.O.	Wage River.
MENDI 11 61/62	B.J. Dunn C.P.O.	Mendi - Lai Valley - Nipa.
MENDI 12 61/62	P.J. Barber P.O.	Undiri C.D.
MENDI 13 61/62	R.T. Fairhall P.O. Gr.1	Nembi - Lai Rivers Part Undiri.
MENDI 14 61/62	P.G. Crowe C.P.O.	Upper Mendi C.D.
MENDI 15 61/62	P.G. Crowe C.P.O.	Upper Lai C.D.
MENDI 16 61/62	P.J. Thomas C.P.O.	Ialibu - Mendi road route.
MENDI 17 61/62	W. McDonald C.P.O.	Tambul to Mendi.
MENDI 18 61/62	N.F. Fowler	Memo. (No report)
MENDI 19 61/62	NO REPORT	
MENDI 20 61/62	NO REPORT	
MENDI 21 61/62	P.G. Crowe & K. Grigg	Upper Lai C.D.
MENDI 22 61/62	P.G. Crowe P.O.	Kambiri C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 1 of 1961/62

Patrol Conducted by R.E.Focken, Patrol Officer Gr.II

Area Patrolled Part-KAMBIRI Census Division (from Mendi to Anga Gorge)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 2 R.P.&N.G.C., 1 N.M.O., 1 Interpreter.

Duration—From 18/7/1961 to 4/8/1961

Number of Days 18 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Apr/May/19.61. (full census)

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference Map attached

Objects of Patrol To ascertain village lands through which the Mendi-Ialibu vehicular road passes as far as the Anga Gorge and to apportion sections of the road to clans/sub-clans after determination of same.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

26/8/1961 .....

District Commissioner Officer

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

JMcL.AEH

67-15-6

2nd November, 1961.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL No. 1 of 1961/62

Mr. Focken has done useful work, not only for the furtherance of efficient road maintenance and construction, but as a record of usufructuary land ownership and the delineation therefor.

2. You have probably in mind the success of the routine road work allied to administration that has been done in the Duna Sub-district.

3. Land has prior importance to a primitive people and the hard work necessary to define boundaries convinces them of our similar interest in matters which are of great importance to them.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

17.15.4

KWD:AL

RECEIVED
5 SEP 1961
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

67-2
67-3-2

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

25th August, 1961.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO.1 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for Mr. Focken's report concerning the ANGA Road and your covering comments.

The information gathered is most interesting and for the first time I am able to assess the burden of maintenance work on the people living along this section of road. The marking of tribal boundaries wherever possible is a very important aspect of native administration I want done wherever possible.

In the information provided I require the name of the Village Constable responcible for the particular section of road.

I am not sure precisely what Mr. Focken told the people concerning Courts - (Page 4 Native Affairs para 2.). The position is that an officer will be available for Courts in the Court house on the days laid down which are to be encouraged as regular court days. This does not preclude the hearing of cases while on patrol (which is preferable) at any time or for the native people to bring any urgent or serious matter promptly before a magistrate.

The Clans listed in chart 11 from TUTAMA, ONE etc who have no main road passing through their own area are, I understand, voluntarily assisting along the lines indicated by Mr. Focken.

Normally I require only 2 copies of the patrol report on a non-restricted area - 1 copy forwarded Headquarters. If the area patrolled is restricted 1 further copy is required for Headquarters. One additional copy of sections on edvcation, health etc is useful for onforwarding to departments concerned within the District.

In future please ensure copies of the patrol instructions are attached to the report and a summary of patrol expenditure noted on the back of the Patrol Report Jacket.

Claim for camping allowance is returned herewith duly funded for payment.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

The Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

For your information please. Copy of the report is attached hereto. For some time I have been endeavouring to obtain this type of information and I hope within 12 months to have this basic information in respect of all our vehicular roads.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

ACJ:BT.

67-2-1.

Sub-District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

21st August, 1961.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL REPORT NO.1 OF 1961/62.

Attached hereto Patrol Report No.1 of 1961/62 also claim for Camping Allowance.

A Report of this nature calls for little comment other than Mr. Focken has completed a most useful piece of work in a competent manner.

The detour vehicular road was marked out after Messrs Cole and Roberts of Public Works Department and myself had inspected the semi collapsed culvert. It will not be necessary to pay compensation for destruction of trees etc. as the road passes entirely over D.A.S.F. land. Payment for work performed will be made with KINA.

Cemeteries:

I concurr with Mr. Focken's action; an officer will be detached to supervise the marking out of further cemeteries during the periodic road checks to Anga Gorge.

Mr. Focken should pay closer attention to his spelling, i.e. CEMETERIES not CEMETARIES.

(A.C. JEFFERIES)
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

16th August, 1961.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
MENDI.

Mendi Patrol Report No.1 of 1961/62.

Patrol Conducted By : R.E.Focken, Patrol Officer Gr.II

Area Patrolled : Part-KAMBIRI Census Division

Accompanied By : 2 R.P.& N.C.C.
1 Interpreter
1 N.M.O..

Duration of Patrol : 18th July to 4th August, 1961
18 days.

Last Patrol to Area : D.N.A. by Mr.M.R.Haywood -- full census.

Map Reference : Refer map attached.

Objects of Patrol : As per Patrol Instructions.

The delay in the submission of this report is regretted but the writer has been unable to work full-time on it because of the pressure of office, C.N.M., and Station duties during the Assistant District Officer's absence at Ialibu from the 8th - 11th inst.. Much of Saturday morning 5th and Monday 7th was required for chain and compass work at Mendi.

Police R.S.Form 1s have been forwarded to Headquarters and appropriately noted in the duplicate Records of Service.

Attached is my claim for Camping Allowance, for your approval please.

R.E.Focken

(R.E.Focken)
Patrol Officer.

DIARY.

July, 1961:

Tuesday 18th :

Patrol departed Mendi 1300 hours for OIYARIP; arrived 1500. Village Officials informed of pending patrol duties. Rain during afternoon. Remained overnight OIYARIP.

Wednesday 19th :

Proceeded to the Anga Gorge road camp where patrol assisted Mr.J.Jones, Overseer Roads and Bridges, with organization of road teams. Overnight at Anga road-camp.

Thursday 20th :

Organization of road-labour at the Anga Gorge. During afternoon several Courts for Native Matters heard. Overnight at Anga road-camp.

Friday 21st :

Assembled the LUMBI native tribe at the Anga Gorge. Discussions held with the LUMBI group with regard to ascertaining their Clans and Sub-clans and each clan/sub-clan's respective ownership of land through which the vehicular road passes.

Walked with the LUMBI people from the commencement of their boundary at the Anga river bridge along the road towards Mendi as far as the tribal boundary at the Bamba Creek. Posts were erected indicating clan boundaries within the tribal marks. At 1730 hours returned to Anga road-camp where remained overnight.

Saturday 22nd :

Day spent determining distances between the Lumbi Sub-clan boundaries ; chaining from the Anga bridge to the Bamba creek. Remained overnight OIYARIP.

Sunday 23rd :

Observed at OIYARIP.

Monday 24th :

Assembled the people of the OIYARIP group at OIYARIP. Discussions with the villagers regarding road maintainance ; Determination of clans and Sub-clans. Sub-clan posts erected from the Bamba Creek to their western boundary viz. the Ondowa Creek. Distances between the posts chained. Returned to OIYARIP where remained overnight.

Tuesday 25th :

Proceeded to KIBURU where the people of the KIBURU group assembled. Sub-clans established and boundary posts erected between the Ondowa Creek and the Kiburu western boundary viz. the Pendele Creek. People of the WA group assembled at the Pendele Creek ; as with the Kiburus, sub-clan boundary posts erected to their western boundary. The KAMBEGIBU group assembled at the Wa boundary, Sub-clans established and post erected at their western boundary viz. at the Government Station boundary at the Oburam Creek. Returned to Kiburu where remained overnight.

Wednesday 26th :

Chained distances between Sub-clan marks from the beginning of the Kiburu boundary through to the Government Station boundary. Patrol overnight Mendi.

Diary (Cont.)

Thursday 27th :

At 1000 hours departed for OIYARIP where the groups of TUTAMA, ONE, PORORO-WARITA assembled. Day spent determining clans/sub-clans and adult population of each. Discussion with these groups regarding future maintainance of the Mendi-Anga Gorge road. Various sub-clans allotted to assist sub-clans of the Lumbi, Oiyarip and Kiburu groups. Remained overnight OIYARIP.

Friday 28th :

During a.m. completed work begun on previous day. At 1200 walked to the Anga Gorge road-camp. Assisted Mr. J. Jones with labour organization ; population check on Anga village workers. Remained overnight Anga road-camp.

Saturday 29th :

As with previous day. Sundry Courts for Native Matters heard during p.m.. Remained overnight Anga road-camp.

Sunday 30th :

Observed at Anga Gorge.

Monday 31st :

Walked to the Lumbi rest-house at the top of the Anga Gorge where the IARIA group assembled. Clans/sub-clans determined, also adult populations of each. Iaria sub-clans allotted to help the various sub-clans of the Lumbi group with regard to vehicular road after discussion with Iaria group.

At 1300 patrol continued to TUTAMA Village where villagers assembled at rest-house. Area of land selected as a cemetary site for the Tutama group and work commenced on clearing and levelling ground. Heavy rains at approx 1600. Patrol remained overnight at TUTAMA.

Tuesday, August 1st :

Proceeded to OIYARIP where the IAGEN and IORE groups assembled. Clans/sub-clans of these two groups determined, populations noted, and discussion with villagers regarding maintainance of the vehicular road. Each clan allotted to assist a clan/sub-clan of the Oiyarip group.

During afternoon, after talk with Messrs Dyer District Officer and Jefferies Assistant District Officer at Oiyarip, patrol commenced work on a detour road adjacent to Oiyarip which was necessary to construct in order to by-pass a large culvert over which the vehicular road ran. The Oiyarip, Iagan and Iore groups organized collectively on this project.

Patrol overnight OIYARIP.

Wednesday 2nd :

Continuation of diversion-road by the three mentioned groups. Approx 1400 Mr. J. Jones arrived at Oiyarip en route Mendi; road pegged with Mr. Jones who then departed. Patrol remained on-the-spot for the day. Overnight OIYARIP.

Diary (Cont.)

Thursday 3rd :

Continuation of work on diversion [illegible]. Approx 1430 Mr. Jones passed through from Mendi en route [illegible] Anga road-camp; request made for shovels for Iagen a[illegible]n for work on present project and for future vehicular [illegible]ntain-ance. Carriers duly despatched to the Anga Gorge to [illegible]t 51 shovels, returned late afternoon. Patrol again on-the-[illegible] for day. Overnight OIYARIP.

Friday 4th :

Continuation of work on diversion road. 51 shovels issued to adult males of the Iagen and Iore groups and to some men of the Oiyarip group. At approx 1430 hours the patrol, with the exception of a RP&NGC Constable who was left to supervise the diversion road construction until 1600 hours, departed for Mendi. Arrived Mendi approx 1600 hours. Reported to the Assistant District Officer.

End of Diary

///000///000///000///000///

INTRODUCTION.

The principal aim of the patrol was to ascertain traditional tribal boundaries along the Mendi-Ialibu vehicular road as far only as the Anga Gorge, and to sub-divide these tribal sections into clan or sub-clan sub-sections with a view to a more organised future system of road maintainance. The patrol spent some days at the Anga Gorge with Mr.J.Jones in order to assist him with the general organisation of village labour.

Of the four R.P.&N.G.C. Constables and one N.C.O. who accompanied as per patrol instructions, it was decided to return three Constables to duty at Mendi after the initial period at the Anga Gorge.

Also in accordance with patrol instructions, a Native Medical Orderly accompanied and inspected all persons of the groups which were interviewed. Treatment was given as necessary, the more complicated cases being sent to the Mendi hospital.

As has been mentioned in the 'Diary' section, the final three days of the patrol were spent in pegging and initiating construction of a detour vehicular road some 400 yards long adjacent to OIYARIP. This work was found necessary because a large culvert on the Mendi side adjacent to the school area has been slowly disintergrating. Rather than bolster the culvert, or rebuild it, it was thought more expedient to detour the road around it which necessitates only two small streams to be culveted. It was explained to the natives concerned viz. the OIYARIP, IAGEN, and IORE groups that they would be paid upon completion of the work. Fifty-one spades were obtained from Mr.J.Jones and issued to men of these three groups; their names have been recorded in a register.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

In accordance with N.R.O. 118(2), thirty-five persons were convicted and imprisoned in the gaol at Mendi each for two weeks following complaints by their respective Village Constables from TUTAMA, AWAITANDA, FAIRO and MARANDA villages.

All Village Constables, Councillors and sundry natives were duly advised that in future all Courts for Native Matters would be heard only on Tuesdays and Fridays at the Sub-District Office.

CEMETARIES.

A site was marked out, cleared and levelled near TUTAMA ceremonial ground for future burials of deceased natives of the Tutama group only. The writer did notdo likewise at any other villages in the area because it was thought unwise, immediately after having organised all groups into clan-/sub-clans for road maintainance, to have them also preparing cemetaries; it was thought more practical to have all groups working without interuption for two weeks at least, until the clan system of road maintainance has been properly instilled into their minds. A patrol could visit all groups in the area in two or three weeks time with its principal duty being the preparation of cemetaries.

The Mendi-Lalibu Road.

The patrol ascertained the precise village lands through which the vehicular road passes as far only as the Anga Gorge, because, at present, this is as far as the useable road extends. From the Mendi Government Station boundary through to the Anga River bridge there are five groups or tribes which possess traditional rights of land through which the road passes viz. the KAMBEGIBU, WA, KIBURU, OIYARIP and LUMBI groups. At each tribal boundary a large post was erected, painted red, and numbered accordingly with white paint; thus there are six tribal posts numbered 1 - 6.

It was found that the sub-dividing of tribal sections into sub-clans proved the most suitable for the purpose of future road maintainance, because in all instances, the mentioned groups did not have too great a number of sub-clans as to make their use impractical. However, with regard to the KAMBEGIBU group, their section is 411 yards in length hence no sub-clan marks have been erected here, but rather the whole group has combined to maintain the section. The WA group has three sub-clans; the KIBURU group six sub-clans; the OIYARIP group five sub-clans; the LUMBI group six sub-clans. Each sub-clan boundary has been marked by smaller posts painted white and numbered with red paint; for example, the WA group begins with tribal red post No.2 with subsequent sub-clan white posts No's 1 and 2; and the KIBURU group begins with tribal red post No.3 with sub-clan white posts No's 1,2, 3, 4 and 5. Please refer to attached chart compiled in accordance with patrol instructions, for details.

It is noteworthy that in all cases except the KIBURU group, sub-clans do not have any specific traditional land boundaries, though they have vague areas of influence, so to speak. It is only the tribal-whole which has definite traditional land boundaries. The writer apportioned these sub-clan boundaries after discussions with the groups concerned ---the marks follow the areas of influence and were actually pointed out by the various groups. The exception mentioned, KIBURU, has its traditional sub-clan boundaries at various small creeks within the tribal boundaries, and at these creeks the sub-clan posts were erected. Inter-sub-clan distances were chained.

In addition to the above, people from villages which do not posses traditional rights to land through which the vehicular road passes were assembled and the clans and sub-clans from these groups, together with populations of each, were ascertained. Such villages are TUTAMA, ONE, PORORO-WARITA, IARIA, IAGEH and IORE. Certain clans/sub-clans, then, were allocated to assist certain sub-clans of the KIBURU, OIYARIP and LUMBI groups, but not the KAMBEGIBU and WA groups which were considered to have sufficient populations in relation to sub-clan sectional road maintainance, at least when compared to mentioned former three groups. A separate chart has been compiled for the assisting groups (Chart II) showing the sub-clans to which they have been allotted. This, of course, need not be final or a permanent allottment but could be utilized quite flexibly; for example, if the PURIREBA sub-clan (Oiyarip group) is eventually up-to-date with its maintainance, while the ARE sub-clan (Oiyarip group) at the same time has much work to do, then it might be desireable to transfer the NONGE clan (Iagen group) to assist the ARE sub-clan temporarily.

The Mendi-Ialibu Road (Cont.)

Allocations as shown on Chart II were determined firstly by the proximity of one tribal group to the other, then by the sub-clan population factor when sub-dividing the allocations. As it stands, the ONE and PORORO-WARITA groups are assisting the KIBURU group; the IAGEN and IORE groups the OIYARIP group; and the TUTAMA and IARIA groups the LUMBI group. For details of actual sub-divisions of the above you are referred to attached Chart II.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol completed the duties set out in Sub-District Office Patrol Instruction No.67-2-1 of 11/7/61, with the exception of having established cemetaries for all village groups for the reasons mentioned.

The section between the Anga Gorge and the Ialibu border remains to be done and similar work here awaits the extention of the vehicular road.

(R.E.Focken)
Patrol Officer.

Mr. Focken has done useful work not only for the purpose of effecting road maintenance and construction but as a result of contacting local natives and the delineation thereto. You have probably noticed the success of certain road work allied to Administration that has been done in the JUNGA Sub district.

Land has been entrusted to a particular people and the land and resources to certain bands in order that people in our various villages may be making what use of land available to them.

CHART I

NAME OF ROAD : MENDI-IALIBU LENGTH : Approx. 9 miles (to Anga River bridge only)

Section of Mark	Responsibility of Maintainance	Approximate Length yards	Approximate No. Adult Males For Section		Type of Section	Remarks
1	KAMBEGIBU TRIBE (Tundup, Ombi and Andiap Clans)	411	55M	57F	B	-
2/1	IBUNDUTUNTUP SUB-CLAN (Wa tribe, Imborop clan)	497	14M	13F	B	-
2/2	PURIREBA SUB-CLAN (Wa tribe, Aresuruppurireba clan)	469	14M	12F	C	-
2/3	IMBOROP SUB-CLAN (Wa tribe, Imborop clan)	357	21M	19F	C	1 bridge 33 feet (ORA Creek)
3/1	KORJOVERE SUB-CLAN (Kiburu tribe, Oru Clan)	428	14M	10F		Bridges 1 & 2 15 & 20 feet respectively
3/2	PURIBABERE SUB-CLAN (Kiburu tribe, Oru clan)	435	6M	7F		-
3/3	NONGEPERE(Oribubere)SUB-CLAN (Kiburu tribe, Oru clan)	533	10M	9F		-
3/4	UNDIDIORU SUB-CLAN (Kiburu tribe, Oru clan)	1,211	9M	12F		Bridges 1 & 2 48 & 33 feet respectively
3/5	INDEORU SUB-CLAN (Kiburu tribe, Oru clan)	537	11M	7F		-
3/6	OMBORORU SUB-CLAN (Kiburu tribe, Oru clan)	1,341	16M	11F		1 bridge 12 feet

CHART I (Cont.)

Section of Mark	Responsibility of Maintainance	Approximate Length Yards	Approximate No. Adult Males For Section	Type of Section	Remarks
4/1	PURIREBA SUB-CLAN (Oiyarip tribe, Aresurup'purireba clan)	1,347	21M 24F		Bridges 1 & 2 28 & 22 feet respectively
4/2	ARE SUB-CLAN (Oiyarip tribe Aresurup'purireba cl n)	768	24M 23F		-
4/3	MENDEREGIBU SUB-CLAN (Tegibu clan)	251	17M 21F		-
4/4	YAMIREGIBU SUB-CLAN (Oiyarip tribe, Tegibu clan)	213	16M 21F		-
4/5	MUTUP SUB-CLAN (Oiyarip tribe, Tegibu clan)	224	16M 12F		1 bridge 36 feet
5/1	AMANGI SUB-CLAN (Lumbi tribe, Mendigibu clan)	1,656	19M 17F		1 bridge 51 feet
5/2	PAIYO SUB-CLAN (Lumbi tribe, Mendigibu clan)	1,384	11M 7F		-
5/3	UTA SUB-CLAN (Lumbi tribe, Ula clan)	593	8M 5F		-
5/4	KIBU SUB-CLAN (Lumbi tribe, Mendigibu clan)	946	13M 6F		-
5/5	PIBARA SUB-CLAN (Lumbi tribe, Mendigibu clan)	1,007	20M 20F		-
5/6	KAREBA SUB-CLAN (Lumbi tribe, Mendigibu clan)	1,203	22M 21F		-
	Totals:- 8 miles 1731 yds		357M 334F		

CHART II

Clan or Sub-Clan	Approximate No. Adult Males For Section		Sub-Clan To Which Allocated:
PENDIAM SUB-CLAN (One Village, IA clan)	17M	10F	KORJOVERE SUB-CLAN, Section 3/1
ANDALAMPIRE SUB-CLAN (One Village, PURUM clan)	13M	13F	PURIBABERE SUB-CLAN, Section 3/2
NONGE CLAN (Pororo-Warita Village)	30M	33F	NONGEPERE SUB-CLAN, Section 3/3
YANAROP SUB-CLAN (One Village, IA clan)	24M	12F	UNDIDIORU SUB-CLAN, Section 3/4
SURUP CLAN (Pororo-Warita Village)	21M	20F	INDEORU SUB-CLAN, Section 3/5
ONGUPERE SUB-CLAN (One Village, PURUM clan)	23M	20F	OMBORORU SUB-CLAN, Section 3/6
(NONGE CLAN (Iagen Village)	25M	25F	
(KERENA'ONGU SUB-CLAN ((Iore Village, ONGUKAMBE clan)	12M	6F	PURIRBBA SUB-CLAN, Section 4/1
(ORUBERE SUB-CLAN ((Iore Village, ONGUKAMBE clan)	16M	13F	
(TUBIRIONGU SUB-CLAN ((Iore Village, ONGUKAMBE clan)	6M	8F	ARE SUB-CLAN, Section 4/2
(POGUTAUM SUB-CLAN ((Iagen Village, UMU clan)	2M	5F	
(WARAPE SUB-CLAN ((Iagen Village, UMU clan)	9M	5F	MENDEREGIBU SUB-CLAN, Section 4/3
MERIBABERE SUB-CLAN (Iagen Village, MALIBA clan)	7M	11F	YAMIREGIBU SUB-CLAN, Section 4/4

CHART II (Cont.)

Clan or Sub-Clan	Approximate No. Adult Males For Section		Sub-Clan To Which Allocated: /	
KAMBEBERE SUB-CLAN (Iore Village, ONGUKAMBE clan)	11M	~~11~~F	MUTUP SUB-CLAN,	Section 4/5
(TUTAMA CLAN (Tutama Village)	18M	19F		
(KAMIMARAP SUB-CLAN ((Iaria Village, MARAP clan)	23M	23F		
(UMUBERE SUB-CLAN ((Iaria Village, MARAP clan)	16M	11F	AMANGI SUB-CLAN,	Section 5/1
(SOLIAM SUB-CLAN ((Iaria Village, MURIN clan)	19M	16F		
(PEREGENE SUB-CLAN ((Iaria Village, MURIN clan)	23M	21F	PAIYO SUB-CLAN,	Section 5/2
WANOYAM SUB-CLAN (Iaria Village, TENTEREP clan)	18M	8F	UTA SUB-CLAN,	Section 5/3
(PAIAKO SUB-CLAN ((Iaria Village, MURIN clan)	20M	17F		
(KEIWE SUB-CLAN ((Iaria Village, MURIN clan)	12M	15F	KIBU SUB-CLAN,	Section 5/4
Totals:-	365M	322F		

Note: (i) NONGE clan attached to Section 3/3 has 2 sub-clans KENGERE and SOLU; the Poporo clan MUMJUP has been incorporated into NONGE giving total 30M and 33F.

(ii) SURUP clan attached to Sect.3/5 has 2 sub-clans MOGE and TAL.

(iii) NONGE clan attached to Sect.4/1 has 4 sub-clans KAMBEBERE, TOME, NONGE'YANduwe and KOSUNONGE.

67.15.79.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of...SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS..... Report No....MENDI 2/1961 - 62

Patrol Conducted by.....S.F.MARKWELL, Patrol Officer, C II.....

Area Patrolled....UPPER MENDI and KAGINT CENSUS DIVISIONS.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives.....R.P.&N.G.C. - 2
Interpreter - 1

Duration—From...25/...7.../1961...to...23/...8.../19.61...

Number of Days.....30.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...5./1961...

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference...Sketch Map Attached.....

Objects of Patrol.....As per enclosed Patrol Instructions.....

.....

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

31/ 8 /1961 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

JMcL.AMH

67-15-79

2nd November, 1961.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO. 2 of 1961/62

My remarks on Mendi Patrol No. 1/61-62 apply similarly to this report.

2. It is good to read that all your CI.235 investigations over the area patrolled have now been completed.

3. I endorse your views on reasonable payment for road construction and maintenance done by the people. It is apparent that the work is well over and above legal requirements and a fair days work always calls for proper remuneration.

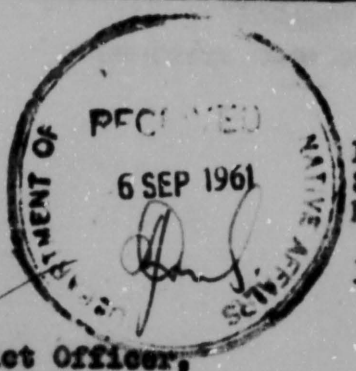
(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

15.79
67 ~~6.15~~
166

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No. 67-2
67-3-2

KWD:PEv



District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

31st August, 1961.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL No.2 of 1961/62.

Thank you for Mr.Markwell's report on his recent visits to the Upper Mendi and Karint Census Divisions and your covering comments.

Mr.Markwell has conducted a very useful piece of Administration. Again I would remind you that tribal boundaries should be defined wherever possible and not solely in conjunction with actual roads.

I agree that logging over the DIMIPA section of road, under existing Mendi weather conditions, results in more work for the village people than they would normally be called upon to do for maintenance. The matter of payment has been raised with the District Commissioner and as discussed with you after my inspection of the road yesterday funds will be allotted for additional work in proportion to the use made of the road by the logging tractors. This should, in terms of trade, give you about 10 M.C.P. shell per week at least and with shell still so much in demand and so highly prized this should very materially assist you with the task to be done.

I have treated Mr.Markwell's report as a Patrol Report rather than a Memorandum of Patrol. I would direct your attention to Department of Native Affairs, Circular Instruction No.267 and the procedure for reporting by Memorandum of Patrol. In the past this form of reporting has not been used very much in this District for many reasons but in the changing situation that now exists it could be used to advantage. However when this form of reporting is used it is to be used properly in accordance with the Circular Instruction quoted. You should note many points on which Mr.Markwell's report differs from the Memorandum of Patrol form laid down. If you are in any doubt as to what is required please discuss with me.

Claim for Camping Allowance duly funded is returned herewith for payment.

(K.W.Dyer.)
District Officer.

cc
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

Copy herewith for your information, please. The patrol was purely routine and calls for little comment. The map provided with the report was of the road system and to a large scale and of use mainly within the District. It has not been forwarded. The EGARI land purchase and the C.I. 235 Investigations into land required for schools have been onforwarded by separate memorandum. All necessary local administrative action has been taken on matters arising out of the report.

(K.W.Dyer.)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-1-2

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

29th. August 1961.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL No. 2 of 1961/1962.

Forwarded herewith with attached Camping Allowance Claims in respect of Mr. Markwell and Interpreter KOMIA.

This Report indicates a satisfactory state of Native Affairs within the KARINT and Upper Mendi Census Divisions.

All outstanding C.I. 235 Investigations within the area patrolled have now been completed and are forwarded herewith.

It is pleasing to note that previous instructions to the people are being followed so faithfully, particularly in the economic field. With regard to cemeteries I fully realised when I issued the original instructions that it would be many years before the people could be persuaded to entirely follow the requirements of the law, but a start must be made. It must be realised too that throughout the Mendi Valley and adjacent linguistic groups the people have always buried some people.

The response this patrol to the Highland Labour scheme is within expectations disappointing though it may be, during my patrol to this area I found the people most reluctant to volunteer for work outside the sub District. I think too that it is desireable that close contact be kept with workers once they leave the District i.e. in the event of accidents etc. this office should be notified.

Mr. Markwell has completed a useful patrol and the information gained re work will be of great value when officers are conducting their regular weekly road checks. It should also be noted that Road Diaries are being made and checking officers will enter therein their instructions to the various Village Constables who are responsible for the regular maintenance. These instructions could be entered in the Village Book in the space provided, that is under normal conditions when roads are patrolled on the average of perhaps twice a year. However in this Sub District the roads are vehicular and traffic is more often than not heavy in weight if not in volume I refer here to the DIMIPA road (this is the next road to be surveyed) which is used almost solely for logging. Maintenance is high and with the normal prevailing weather conditions is beyond average village resources - I suggest that consideration be given to installing a proper system of payment to the people for work on vehicular roads. I feel quite sure that the work being now performed so well by the village people is well beyond the meaning of the N.R.O's.

The extension work of the Department of Agriculture is most welcome there is much work to be done in this field.

A. D. O.
ALAN C JEFFERIES.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Appendix A

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Patrol No. 2-1961/62 Subdistrict MENDI District SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS

Officer Conducting Patrol S.F. MARKWELL Patrol Officer Gr. II

Census Division Patrolled UPPER MENDI and KARIMT

Objects of Patrol As per attached Patrol Instructions

Date Patrol Commenced 25/7/61 Date Completed 23/8/61

Duration—days 30

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

File 35-5-5 (Lands and Mines) -EGARI .Land Purchase.

File 35-5-10 (Lands and Mines) -MAP. CI 235 Investigation.

File 35-5-11 (Lands and Mines) -TULUM. CI 235 Investigation.

S F Markwell.

Patrolling Officer's Signature.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

District Officer.

Port Moresby: W. S. Nicholas, Government Printer.—5151/2.61.—2,000.

(163)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ACJ:BT.

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-2-1.

Sub-District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

24th July, 1961.

Mr. S.F. Markwell,
Patrol Officer,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO.2 OF 1961/62.
KARINT & UPPER MENDI CENSUS DIVISION.

Please prepare to move out on patrol on Tuesday 25th July to the areas specified herewith which are located in the KARINT and UPPER MENDI Census Division.

Sgt. HOMBA and two Constables to be selected by you will accompany your patrol.

The purpose of your patrol will be:-

1. Pay carriers at KOMIA who assisted on the vehicular convoy over Mt. GILUWE on 23rd June/28th June.

On future occasions please ensure that carriers are paid immediately on completion of their hire.

2. Purchase Mission Lease at Egari Roman Catholic Mission.

3. Make survey in accordance with CI.235 of the land at TULIM which is to be purchased for a Primary "T" School. The land in question has been selected by Mr. Munkley a/District Education Officer and myself.

4. Make a survey in accordance with CI.235 of the land on which MAP Primary "T" School is now situated.

In addition to the foregoing you are to survey the vehicular roads between Mendi and KOMIA and PINGIRIP and Mendi in accordance with District Instruction No.9 of the 6th inst.

Please ascertain the precise village lands through which these roads pass and have erected at each village boundary a Hardwood Post at least 6 feet high with a minimum girth of 24 inches.

In addition to these Village Boundary Marks you are to consult with all Village Leaders and apportion section of each road to a Clan or Sub Clan. These Clan/Sub Clan Boundaries are also to be marked with Hardwood Posts not less than three feet high but not greater than four feet high.

You are to explain to all the villagers, men and women, the provisions of Native Regulation Ordinance 118 (1-9) also N.R.O. 119 (1-4) and N.R.O. 120 (1-2).

In addition to the above you will compile a chart containing the following information as laid down by the District Officer in his District Instruction No.9 of the 6th inst.

(162)

NAME OF ROAD..... LENGTH.....

SECTION OF MARK	RESPONSIBILITY OF MAINTENANCE	APPROX. LENGTH YARDS	APPROX. NO ADULT MALES FOR SECTION	TYPE OF SECTION.	REMARKS
EXAMPLE.					
1	NAIK CLAN	1 mile	100M 102F	a	Bridges 1 & 2 15 and 20 feet respective.

The type of Section is to indicate primarily what type of country the particular group are working through. Some Groups will have several types within their section or mark therefore a general assessment is required. The following Code Letters have been devised by the District Officer.

A .....Low Lying Swampy
B.....Flat and Well Drained
C.....Undulating Country
D.....Steep and Difficult
E.....Coral or other Stome Outcrops.

After erection of Boundary and Clan/Sub Clan Marks each Post will be numbered first by villages then by Clan/Sub Clan. Thus TENTE Village and its posts might be 1...1/2/3/4 etc. Korn 2....1/2/3.

In addition to this work you will advise all Village Officials that as from this patrol Courts for Native Matters will only be heard on Tuesdays and Fridays at the Sub-District Office.

Finally, I wish you to mark out in each village approximately one acre of land to be set aside as a cemetary as per N.R.O. 100 (1-5). Please note carefully the provisions of this Regulation. For your information I have already marked out several burial grounds in the area you are to patrol, please follow a similar pattern.

Ensure that all your instructions are within the meaning of the various N.R.O. and entered accordingly in the proper place at the rear of the Village Census Book.

On return from patrol I expect you to complete and submit your Report with seven days after your return. You will be relieved of all other duties until this is done.

(A.C. JEFFERIES)
Assistant District Officer.

Mendi Patrol No.2-61/62.

161

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday 25th July.

Departed Mendi by Landrover at 1030 hrs and arrived at KOMIA Rest House at 1215 hrs. Made camp.
Assembled BIROP and KOMIA people, due for payment for recent tractor convoy from TAMBUL, and paid them.
Inspected KOMIA road work and heard one C.N.M. case and several minor disputes.

Wednesday 26th July.

Left KOMIA and walked to Egari, via BIROP and ALAMANDA, arriving at 1200 hrs. Inspected road work en route.
Checked survey and purchased the EGARI Catholic Mission Land Lease.
Attended to general matters.

Thursday 27th July.

Inspected road and bridge work on the new road between KLARRG and Egari.
Heard three C.N.M. cases.

Friday 28th July.

Heard one C.NM.Case and looked over road work between EGARI and ABUA.
Left EGARI at 1230 hrs and walked two hours to DIMIFA.
DIMIFA to MENDI by Landrover, arriving at 15.20 hrs.

Saturday 29th July.

Patrol Correspondence at Mendi.
Patrol, under police supervision, moved from EGARI to MAP Rest House.

Sunday 30th July.

Observed at Mendi.

Monday 31st July.

Left Mendi by vehicle and drove to the Mendi River bridge. Thence walked 30 minutes to MAP Rest House.
Made payment for two newly constructed bridges at MAP and HIEP.
Joined by Agricultural Officers, R.Amos and R.Barrass.
Overnight MAP.

160

Mendi Patrol No.2-6I/62.

Tuesday 1st August.

Conducted CI 235 Investigation into, and surveyed the Education Department's School site near MAP.
Broke camp at MAP at I230 hrs and walked for one hour along the vehicular road to TULUM Rest House. Mr Amos and Mr Barrass remained at MAP.
Some minor disputes heard and road work inspected.

Wednesday 2nd August.

Conducted CI 235 Investigation and surveyed a 25 acre Education Department School site, approximately ½ mile East of the TULUM Rest Camp.
Left TULUM at I400 hrs and walked for I¼ hrs to PEMBI Rest House. Made camp.
Spoke to the people and heard two C.N.M.Cases.

Thursday 3rd August.

Assembled the PEMBI people and commenced to survey the completed vehicular road, towards Mendi. Tribal and clan road marks erected.
Completed the PEMBI Section of road at I420 hrs, so broke camp and walked to ORIA, arriving at I6I0 hrs.
One C.N.M. Case heard.

Friday 4th August.

Called the PASURIM and ORIA people together and divided them into clans. Began to survey the PASURIM section.
Finished PASURIM at I2I0 hrs and sent the patrol under police to TULUM Rest House.
Surveyed and divided the ORIA road into clan working units and arrived at TULUM at I540 hrs
TULUM to MENDI by Land-Rover.

Saturday 5th August.

Station duties.
Patrol under police remained at TULUM.

Sunday 6th August.

Observed at Mendi.

Monday 7th August.

MENDI - TULUM per vehicle.
Weather very bad with continual rain falling.
Three C.N.M. Cases heard.

Mendi Patrol No.2-61/62.

Tuesday 8th August.

Assembled TULUM people and marked their road.
Moved patrol to WAMBIP Rest House and arrived there in heavy rain at 1350 hrs.
Some minor complaints heard.

Wednesday 9th August.

Divided the WAMBIP Group into their six clan working units and marked the road.
Moved the patrol to MAP Rest House under police.
Assembled the SUABI people and then sub-divided their road. Walked on to Map,arriving at 1610 hrs.

Thursday 10th August.

Divided the MAP peoples' section of the road and sent the patrol to WAS Rest House.
As the WAS people were assembled,their section of the road was completed by 1630 hrs.
Some minor complaints were heard.

Friday 11th August.

Moved camp from WAS to BELA Rest House.
Assembled both the KAMBIREP and BELA people and divided their sections of the road.
Left camp under police supervision and walked to Mendi in 2½ hrs,arriving at 1645 hrs.

Saturday 12th August.

Patrol work on Station.

Sunday 13th August.

Observed at Mendi.

Monday 14th August.

Departed Mendi at 0930 hrs and walked back to BELA Rest House,arrivinf at 1200 hrs. Moved camp to HIEP Rest House.
Assembled HIEP people and marked two miles of road by 1730 hrs.
Returned to camp at HIEP.

Mendi Patrol No.2-61/62.

Tuesday 15th August.

Sent camp to WOGIA Rest House ,and then marked the remainder of the HIEP road.
Left HIEP at 1130 hrs and walked for 1½ hrs to WOGIA.
Heard several minor complaints.

Wednesday 16th August.

Marked the WOGIA section of the road and sent the camp on to TENTE Rest House.
Divided the PANGAL and KORN road and arrived at TENTE at 1535 hrs.

Thursday 17th August.

Assembled the TENTE people and divided the remaining section of the road,to the Methodist Mission Lease, joining Mendi Station.
Moved camp to Mendi.

Friday 18th August.

By vehicle to KLAREG and thence one hour's walk to EGARI.
Investigated reports that one young woman had been killed and another injured in a land-slide on the KLAREG - EGARI road.
Found that no-one was killed but brought one woman back to Mendi Hospital,where she was treated for shock and bruises.

Saturday 19th August.

Patrol correspondence on Station.

Sunday 20th August.

Observed at Station

Monday 21st August.

Left Mendi by vehicle and commenced painting the Group and Clan posts.
Investigated a riot at WAMBIP.
Arrived PEMBI Rest House at 1710 hrs and made camp.
Heard one C.N.M. Case.

Mendi Patrol No.2-61/62.

Tuesday 22nd August.

Departed PEMBI at 0745 hrs and continued painting and numbering Group and Clan posts on the BELA - ORIA by-pass road.

Spoke with people en-route re road work.
Arrived WAS at 1315 hrs and heavy rain commenced to fall. This made further painting of the posts impossible.

Returned to Mendi Station.

Wednesday 23rd August.

Left Mendi at 0915 hrs and commenced painting numbers on the posts from Mendi to Pembi.
Accompanied by roads overseer Mr F.Riley who inspected the bridge across the Mendi River at WOGIA.
Completed painting the posts at 1230 hrs.
Returned to Mendi.
Patrol stood down.

oooooooooooEND OF PATROL DIARYoooooooooooooooo

NATIVE AFFAIRS - GENERAL.

The prime object of the patrol was the sub-division of all completed vehicular roads into firstly,village or group boundary marks and then into clan sections. This means that now each clan in the Karint Census Division is responsible for the maintenance of that section of the vehicular road which passes through & its own tribal land. Throughout the patrol the people were most co-operative in helping to establish actual clan and group boundaries. These marks will be most useful,if in future,any land boundary disputes arise.

The chart containing the key to the clan numbering system,as per the District Officer's Instruction No.9 of the 5/7/61, is attached to this report.The whole of the Karint road system was surveyed by compass and chain, and the map of same,at a scale of I" = 16 chains, is also attached.

Two CI 235 Investigations were carried out at MAP and TULUM,on land which the Education Department is acquiring for Primary T school sites. At Tulum,the people offered 25 acres,and the Investigation and Survey was carried out for the whole area. Such an area will provide ample land for food gardens for students and allow for Agricultural

156

Mendi Patrol No.2-6I/62.

experiment if so desired. The five acre Roman Catholic Mission lease at EGARI was also purchased during the patrol.

A patrol of this nature provided a excellent opportunity to carry out routine Administration work. Each afternoon the people had a chance to approach the patrolling Officer and bring forward any complaints or discuss any problems they may have had. In all 2I persons were charged and convicted for breaches of the Native Regulations. Of this number, I4 men were involved in a riot at WAMBIP. It was not a serious riot although some men received minor axe wounds.

The Native situation in both the KARINT and Upper MENDI Divisions can be said to be very good. The people are carrying out the Instructions issued by Mr A. Jefferies, A.D.O., on his recent patrol to the area and appear rather keen to better themselves both socially and economically. Those people selected to plant sweet-potatoe gardens, by Mr Jefferies, are working diligently to produce the product to sell at the Mendi Market.

In all villages visited, the people had already cleared and prepared a cemetery, as instructed by Mr Jefferies. Although they are still rather loath to abide by the Instruction of Regulation I00 of the N.R.O., it was noted that they have been burying at least some of their dead in the cemeteries. In all villages at least one grave was seen and at WAS there were three.

Twenty-eight men were recruited for work on DOA Plantation. There were 36 required but even after two weeks, only the 28 volunteers came forward. This lack of Highland Labour Volunteers seems to stem from the fact that a recent repatriate alleged that a man from WOGIA was killed at his place of employment. There is nothing Official known of this alleged incident, but the people of the Karint and Upper Mendi areas are not keen to leave home and work where there is a possibility that they may be killed. Inquiries under separate cover will be made, as if the man is dead and whilst at work, then there must be a question of compensation.

Two Agricultural Officers, Mr R.Amos and Mr R. Barrass patrolled the Karint Division whilst this patrol was in the area. There work consisted mainly of planting coffee nurseries for those people who were most keenly interested in economic advancement. Appart from that, the mere fact that an Agricultural Officer visited the area not so long after Mr P.Owers patrol, late last year, must boost the confidence that the local people have in the Administration.

(S.F.MARKWELL)
Patrol Officer.

ROAD WORK DIVISIONAL CHART - KARINT CENSUS DIVISION.

NAME OF ROAD: MENDI to PEMBI, plus BELA By-Pass LENGTH : 18 Miles.

POST AND NUMBER COLOURING: Group Marks = Pink Posts & Black Numbers ; Clan Marks = White Posts & Red Numbers.

SECTION OF MARK	RESPONSIBILITY OF MAINTENANCE	APPROXIMATE LENGTH YARDS	APPROXIMATE NUMBER MALES & FEMALES FOR SECTION	TYPE OF SECTION	REMARKS
TENTE POST (I)					
I/I	Perekelia Clan	618 yards	20 males & 18 females	B	
I/2	Omal Clan	508 "	22 " & 13 "	B	
I/3	Semp Clan	666 "	32 " & 26 "	B	
I/4	Puin Clan	640 "	33 " & 25 "	B	
KORN POST (2)					
2/I	Mo Clan	1322 yards	25 males & 19 females	C	Bridge(A) Korn Ck=40'
PANGAL POST (3)					
3/I	Soek-Tugenjup Clan	1346 yards	27 males & 27 females	C	
3/2	Pangal- " Clan	435 "	18 " & 14 "	B	
WOGIA POST (4)					
4/I	Kwen Clan	541 yards	27 males & 30 females	B	
4/2	Munk Clan	1056 "	23 " & 20 "	D	Bridge(A) Waguruba Ck = 8' Bridge(B) Tanburiba Ck = 8'

ROAD WORK DIVISIONAL CHART - KARINT CENSUS DIVISION (CONT.)

SECTION OF MARK	RESPONSIBILITY OF MAINTENANCE	APPROXIMATE LENGTH YARDS	APPROXIMATE NUMBER MALES & FEMALES FOR SECTION	TYPE OF SECTION	REMARKS
WAS POST (5)					
5/I	Winjurup Clan	1135 yards	35 males & 34 females	D	N.B. Two WAS Clans SEGIP & PUMBURA work on S/Eastern side of Mendi River.
5/2	Iagop Clan	1069 "	28 " & 33 "	B	
5/3	Hep Clan	1241 "	36 " & 32 "	B	
KAMBIREP POST (6)					
6/I	Mongural Clan	554 yards	21 males & 21 females	B	
6/2	Hep Clan	484 "	19 " & 17 "	B	
6/3	Tunt Clan	459 "	22 " & 27 "	B	
BELA POST (7)					
7/I	Mandiba Clan	585 yards	27 males & 24 females	B	
7/2	Hum Clan	479 "	27 " & 30 "	B	
7/3	Pagen Clan	--------	15 " & 15 "	C	N.B. This clan works on cutting the new road to Mulim.
KIEP POST (8)					
8/I	Kwep Clan	1223 yards	33 males & 33 females	C	Bridge(A) Wapu Ck=50'
8/2	Konjop Clan	618 "	24 " & 25 "	C	Br.(A) = 6' (B)(C) &(D)
8/3	Elam Clan	580 "	19 " & 16 "	C	Br.(A)(B)(C) &(D) all 6'
8/4	Sulu Clan	616 "	18 " & 18 "	C	

ROAD WORK DIVISIONAL CHART - KARINT CENSUS DIVISION.(CONT.)

SECTION OF MARK	RESPONSIBILITY OF MAINTENANCE	APPROXIMATE LENGTH YARDS	APPROXIMATE NUMBER MALES & FEMALES FOR SECTION	TYPE OF SECTION	REMARKS
MAP POST (9)					
9/1	Kugurup Clan	552 yards	24 males & 22 females	B	
9/2	Konjop Clan	550 "	32 " & 22 "	B	
9/3	Mobura Clan	730 "	25 " & 26 "	C	Bridge(A)=40'(Wapu Ck)
SUABI POST (10)					
10/1	Peank Clan	534 yards	15 males & 13 females	C	Bridge(A)= 8'(Naisra Ck)
10/2	Tibia Clan	352 "	12 " & 9 "	B	
10/3	Purum Clan	330 "	17 " & 13 "	B	
WAMRIP POST (II)					
II/1	Imila Clan	255 Yards	25 males & 24 females	B	
II/2	Alamanda Clan	385 "	35 " & 35 "	B	
II/3	Ula Clan	304 "	14 " & 13 "	B	
II/4	Soli Clan	264 "	16 " & 15 "	B	
II/5	Pondo Clan	235 "	13 " & 14 "	B	
II/6	Ondobal Clan	392 "	23 " & 16 "	B	
TULUM POST (12)					
12/I					

(See Page4)

ROAD WORK DIVISIONAL CHART- KARINT CENSUS DIVISION (CONT.)

SECTION OF MARK	RESPONSIBILITY OF MAINTENANCE	APPROXIMATE LENGTH YARDS	APPROXIMATE NUMBER MALES & FEMALES FOR SECTION	TYPE OF SECTION	REMARKS
TULUM POST (12)					
12/I	Sondoe Clan	220 yards	9 males & 4 females	B	
12/2	Omol Clan	462 yards	27 " & 27 "	B	
12/3	Ep Clan	501 "	25 " & 23 "	C	
12/4	Sasoe Clan	264 "	23 " & 20 "	B	
12/5	Suep Clan	561 "	14 " & 14 "	B	
ORIA POST (13)					
13/I	Wale Clan	895 yards	23 males & 20 females	C	
13/2	Esesu Clan	917 "	19 " & 13 "	D	Bridge(A) =20' (Wal Ck)
13/3	Nonk Clan	1025 "	40 " & 32 "	D	Bridges(A) (B) &(C) each 10'
13/4	E'ian Clan	550 "	32 " & 15 "	C	Bridge (A) = 10' (Pemta Ck)
PASURIM POST (14)					
14/I	Momende Clan	1430 yards	20 males & 18 females	B	Bridge (A) =8' (Tink Ck)
14/2	Pe Clan	1425 "	21 " & 18 "	C	Bridges (A) & (B)=20' & 6'.
					One Section on the Bela By-Pass is Pasurim road, to be stoned on completion of present road mark.

Mendi Patrol Report No.2-1961/1962.

ROAD WORK DIVISIONAL CHART - KARINT CENSUS DIVISION.

SECTION OF MARK	RESPONSIBILITY OF MAINTENANCE	APPROXIMATE LENGTH YARDS	APPROXIMATE NUMBER OF MALES AND FEMALES FOR SECTION	TYPE OF SECTION	REMARKS.
PEMBI POST (15)					
15/1	Turup Clan	1318 yards	26 males & 24 females	D	Bridge (A) =20' (Munk Ck)
15/2	Ti Clan	944 "	23 " & 24 "	D	Bridges (A) (B) (C) & (D) all 10 '.
					N.B.Two Pembi Clans Kiralt and Ima are cutting the new road to Pingirip. Ie between Ti clan and Pingirip Rest House.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

(S.F.MARKWELL)
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 4 of 1961/62

Patrol Conducted by ALAN C JEFFERIES. A.D.O.

Area Patrolled NEMBI VALLEY - PUMBERAL - SENIM - MERUT - UNDIRI.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans D. BUTLER . P.O. 6/9/61 - 18/9/61
R. FOCKEN. P.O. 4/9/61 - 9/10/61

Natives INTERPRETER. KONIA 4/9/61 - 6/10/61
" PIMA 6/10/61 - 18/10/61

Duration—From 4/9/1961 to 28/10/1961

Number of Days 55

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? D.HAIL. 4/9/61 - 26/10/61

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19..... NEMBI VALLEY-PUMBERAL AUG.'61
UNDIRI CENSUS. FEB.'60

Medical ..../...../19 NIL

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol APPREHEND MURDER SUSPECTS & GAOL ESCAPEES - EXTENSION OF INFLUENCE - REVISION UNDIRI CENSUS.

.....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

24 / 11 /1961 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67/15/24

ACJ:BT.

RECEIVED
25 JUN 1962
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

67-2-1.

Sub District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

7th June, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PATROL NO 4 of 1961/62.

Your minute 67-3-2 of 24/1/62 on Director of Native Affairs memo 67-15-24 of 18th January 1962 refers.

This memo was received during my absence on the Wage Patrol. Since my return it has been overlooked, please accept my apologies.

To the best of my knowledge no damage was caused to the native people in the area patrolled, by the Sgt's Chicken-pox. A subsequent patrol to the area did not report any outbreak of this sickness.

Ref. Mr Hall, Medical Assistant being in charge of police (10/9/61) this is not so, one group was under command of Sgt GIAR who was accompanied by Mr Hall, the other detachment was under my personal supervision.

Two patrol officers were left in the main camp for security purposes in view of the large number of armed men in the area.

At no time was GIAR's party far removed from my own.

Minister
DNA
KONEDOBU

Yours 67-15-4 of 10/1/62 refers.

(A.C. JEFFERIES)
Assistant District Officer.

Noted
29/6

DO
22/6/62

JMcC:PP

67-15-24

18th January, 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PATROL NO. 4 - 1961/62

An outstanding example of peaceful consolidation and law enforcement, typical of the concentrated contact carried out by the field personnel of this District over the past few years.

2. Continuous patrolling has well demonstrated that there is no substitute for a personal approach to the native people in their villages, whether they live in the NIPA Valley or the Gazelle Peninsula.

3. Incidentally, how much damage, if any, did Sgt. AKORARI do with his chicken pox, and was it necessary for Medical Assistant Hall to lead a police patrol when Patrol Officers were available?

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-15-24

Department of Native Affairs,
Konedobu, Papua

18th December, 1961.

The Assistant Administrator (Services),
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

MENDI PATROL REPORT NO. 4 OF 1961/62

An outstanding example of peaceful consolidation and law enforcement, typical of the concentrated contact carried out by the field personnel of this District over the past few years.

Continuous patrolling has well demonstrated that there is no substitute for a personal approach to the native people in their villages, whether they live in the NIPA Valley, or the Hazelle Peninsula.

check and return
D.W.A 19/1/62.

(J.K. McCarthy)
Director.

Thanks - but I have the comment
How much damage did Sgt AKORAH do?
& another: Was Mid Asst Hall used to
lead a police patrol in search of 2 escapees
when PO? available 11.1.1962

67.15.24

settling down of the area and general progress through the encouragement and support of the village officials.

Claims for camping allowance in respect of yourself, Mr.Batley, PIMA and KOMIA duly funded are returned herewith for payment.

(K.W.Dyer.)
District Officer.

cc
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of patrol report and census figures for the UNDIRI Census Division are attached

(K.W.Dyer.)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No. 67-3-2
67/2

KWD:PEv

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

24th Novembe , 1961.

The Assistant District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1961/62.
NEMBI VALLEY: UNDIRI CENSUS DIVISION: A.D.O. JEFFERIES.

Thank you for your report on recent patrolling conducted by yourself in the Nembi Valley (NIPA) area andtthe UNDIRI Census Division.

I am particularly pleased with the patrolling being done in the Mendi Sub-District both as tothe amount of patrolling and the quality of the patrolling. There have been a number of visits to the PUMBERAL area for example but reports indicated always evasion and arrogance by the people with very little being done in a practical way to remedy the situation. Your patrol to my mind has been the answer and without doubt has made an amazing contribution to the progress and stability to the area. I am particularly pleased with the way you have appointed and used officials. The treatment of the PUMBEREL appointee in particular and the reception accorded on your return to the area on the 4th October as against the hostility shown when leaving the area on the 18th September speaks for itself.

I would also like to commend you for the restraint shown on the 18th when taking the prisoners from PUMBUREL. A nasty incident could have ensued but it was a very good move to take these prisoners and actually get them out. Some have already been discharged from prison and I am sure they will be better ambassadors of good will following their trip to MENDI.

Reference your final paragraph Page 18 I would point out that patrols from other areas have already been co-ordinated and visited in the NIPA area and in fact it was the success of KAGUA patrols mainly that indicated progress in the NIPA area was not all it should perhaps have been. KAGUA patrols will continue to move through from the Western SUGU into the NIPA area. I know you are passing through the area enroute NIPA and MARGARIMA departing Mendi 22nd November. Mr. Fowler, Assistant District Officer, KAGUA, will be crossing the Erave Rivey into this area a week or so before Xmas and NIPA itself should be able to patrol the area during January thus giving good and adequate follow up coverage.

Future patrols from NIPA could well further investigate and document the various road possibilities. I am particularly interested in any road link from Mendi to NIPA and on to MARGARIMA.

As already discussed with you, you should give the new O.I.C. Nipa, Mr.Lucas, very specific instructions as to patrolling which should be virtually continuous. Mr.Lucas should be available for NIPA for at least 12 months and I hope Mr.Dunn will be available to replace Mr.Fairhall when he proceeds on leave early next year.

I would like to de-restrict some of the NIPA area as soon as possible - it seems to me that some areas could be de-restricted now. Following extensive patrolling over the next few months I am hopeful a fairly sizeable area can be recommended for de-restriction.

Your report has pleased me greatly and I look forward to a fairly

ly rapid

D I A R Y.

Wednesday 6th. September 1961.

Departed Mendi Station 0900 hrs. after heavy rain all night and early morning, arrived ONI Village 0950 hrs. Departed 1030 hrs. arrived IORI Village 1140 hrs. Departed 1250 hrs. arrived MEGI Village 1450 hrs.

Thursday 7th. September 1961.

Departed MEGI 0610 hrs. steep descent to LAI River. Considerable delay crossing river because of native rope suspension bridge being unable to support more than one carrier load at a time. Climbed to IBRAP village arriving at 0905 hrs. Departed 1010 hrs and arrived at PABARONGA 1050 hrs. Departed 1140 hrs. arrived DEL 1255 hrs. Informed Village Officials I would be returning in a week or so to supervise the MOGA settlement between DEL/PABARONGA and UJIBIA. Departed 1430 hrs arrived UJIBIA 1550 hrs.(Restricted Area.) As patrol approached the Ceremonial Ground some fifty or sixty men armed with bows and long fighting spears stood up on low grassy hill immediately above a garden area. The patrol ignored this group and passed them to move into Ceremonial Ground. Proceeded to set up camp closely watched by the armed men. During the camp preparation several un-armed men commenced to drift towards the camp and the other group. By five p.m. some eighty odd men were in camp area including one wearing emblem of a headman. This man was contacted and after exchange of greetings I requested him to ask his people to sell food to the patrol also firewood. At first he refused saying his people had insufficient of either, however after some discussion on a sharper note he commenced to 'yodel' towards the hillsides and shortly after womenfolk arrived carrying food - of a poor quality -for sale. At conclusion of 'Retreat' ceremony the vilagers were requested to leave the camp area. The Headman was offered the hospitality of the Sjt. Major's tent which he accepted. Night Guards posted.

Friday 8th. September 1961.

Departed UJIBIA 0615 hrs. accompanied by headman YA, arrived TINDOM Ceremonial Ground at 0755 hrs. Messrs Focken (P.O.) and Hall (Med. Asst.) from MENDI and Mr. Butler (P.O.) from NIPA had already set up camp. Sjt. AKORORI who had accompanied Mr. Focken from MENDI was suffering from Chicken Pox.

Saturday 9th. September 1961.

Self and 10 Constables under Sjt. 2/Class HOMBA departed TINDOM 0630 hrs.for a reconnaissance of the MERUT area which lay beyond a high range of hills west of camp site. After crossing the high range the party proceeded to a House Tamboran which overlooked the entire MERUT area. Despite the fact that the party had taken all precautions during the approach it was not long before 'lookout' men posted along the ridges commenced to 'yodel' warning of the patrol's approach. Shortly after these warnings were sounded quite large parties of armed men appeared along several of the crests. Many of these men were carrying the long fighting spear and the shields made from a light timber. These parties called out to us to leave the area under penalty of being attacked by them. In addition these parties called out the usual stock insults for the area such as, "We will skin your penis" Go and drink your mothers menstrual fluid" and "Our axe will drink your urine" this latter threat apparently refers to the killing blow used in this area when the attacker strikes his victim through the back to the kidney. I decided to continue into the valley and at the same time returned two police to TINDOM to inform Mr. Butler to break camp and follow my party.

Continued through the valley and garden area accompanied by the 'yells' of the obviously infuriated warriors who were increasing in number along the ridges.

At 1045 hrs. whilst party was entering a

small garden a group of about a dozen armed men were seen crouching on the far side. As the patrol approached they straightened up, tightened their bows and then fled without firing. We gave chase but were unable to apprehend anyone. Patrol then continued towards a small hamlet which could be seen on a nearby knoll. As we approached a group of about forty people fled to a further hamlet on the next knoll. From there these people called out to us to leave the area or we would be attacked. On arrival at the hamlet (which I later discovered is called OMBIN) and old man, two elderly women and two young children were found hiding behind a house. They were given a present of a few sticks of tobacco and told to return to their friends and advise them we were not a 'war party' but the Administratio

By 1330 hrs the remainder of the patrol arrived and camp was set up to the accompaniment of the usual jeers and insults from the men on the ridges.

Through the interprters the patrol called out to these people that we had come to retrieve the escaped prisoners from NIPA who belonged to this area. The reply to these overtures was more calls, obscene gestures etc. and threats that the patrol would be attacked if we proceeded any further into the area.

Sunday 10th. September 1961.

Messrs Butler and Focken instructed to remain at camp site, self and Med. Asst. Hall set off with twenty police to inspect the numerous MERUT hamlets that were situated to the North West of the camp site. Prior to leaving camp area the police party was split into two groups of ten each, one under command of Sjt. GIAR - Nipa Detachment who was accompanied by Mr. Hall and the other under Sjt. HOMBA who was accompanied by myself. As patrol crossed the first ridge the by now usual catcalls and jibes broke out. Mr. Hall and his party followed a ridge in one direction whilst my party followed a different direction the object being to move into a MERUT garden area by an encircling movement. By this means it was hoped to confine the group and thus allow the patrol to contact the people.

As both parties were moving towards the central area two large groups of men stood up in the kunai and fired arrows at the patrol. No one was injured and we gave chase, the attackers were ultimately caught without further ado. During the morning as the patrol moved through the area several parties of men made threatening gestures with bows and spears. By the end of the day the patrol had picked up several of the escapees who were identified by members of the NIPA detachment.

Monday 11th. September 1961.

Mr. Focken instructed to return to TINDOM with surplus carriers - from TINDOM they could proceed without escort to their villages in the Mendi Valley. Letter despatched to District Officer advising him of the present position. Mr. Focken departed at 0800 hrs. with ten police. Self patrolled MERUT area again with ten police. Several natives seen in each hamlet and they were advised not to hide escapees.

Tuesday 12th. September 1961.

As the MERUT area had been fairly well covered by the patrol I decided to move into the adjacent PUMBERAL area. Whilst at TINDOM a report had been given to Mr. Butler that intra village fighting had broken out because of the murder of a woman at one of the hamlets.

Broke camp at 1000 hrs. and self, Hall and Butler moved into the PUMBERAL Basin. As patrol moved along a well defined track the ridges sprang alive with armed men yelling their defiance, however they did not approach too closely but remained on the ridges about 1500 feet above the floor of the valley. As the patrol followed the track a group of about eight men kept several hundred yards in front of the patrol

appearing and disappearing behind curves in the road, these men were armed with fighting shields and spears. As the patrol passed through the first PUMBERAL hamlet six men remained seated in the central piazza. Some twenty minutes later we arrived at the PUMBERAL Ceremonial Ground where Mr. Butler had camped last patrol. Camp was set up closely watched by a small group of men including one, wearing the insignia of a headman.

By 1500 hrs. a small group of about forty men, unarmed, were in the camp area. The patrol's intentions were explained to him, i.e. the re-capture of the MEKUI/SENIM escapees. He also confirmed that intra village fighting had taken place and he pointed out the hamlets involved, they were situated on the far side of the Basin. A request was made for food and this was brought in and sold for trade items.

Mr. Focken and party returned from TINDOM at 1630 hrs.

Wednesday 13th. September 1961.

Mr. Butler and Hall instructed to remain in camp area with headman and some PUMBERAL men with further instructions to commence construction of a Rest House and Police Barracks using carriers as labourers. A site was selected after consultation with headman who volunteered to supply villagers as labourers.

Mr. Focken instructed to patrol N.West of PUMBERAL Basin whilst I patrolled the S.Eastern sector.

During the day I covered PERIP, PONJILA, PELERE, YEGILDA, WANGA, TEGINDA, ULUAN and PUMBERAL hamlets. Mr. Focken covered TOBUA, and KOM also the KARAMELA group and returned through PUMBERAL. He reported good contacts and friendly reception, he also gained information that some of the escapees were in hiding in the area.

Whilst at PONJILA and WANGA ample evidence was noticed of intra village fighting, houses had been burnt and razed, gardens ravished, fences broken and fighting fences in the villages concerned bore fresh decorations.

At WANGA a fresh grave was noticed, enquiries of an old man revealed that it was his daughter and that she had been murdered.

Returned to camp at 1600 hrs. and Mr. Focken arrived shortly after followed by about seventy men carrying food for trade. These men obviously did not have a guilty conscience insofar as the Administration was concerned.

By 1700 hrs. women and children commenced to enter camp area with food. Mr Hall took the opportunity to make friends and selected obvious patients for treatment - this was well received.

Talks given to the people and stress laid on the need for a Rest House and Village Officials.

Thursday 14th. September 1961.

0700 hrs. carriers under police escort sent to cut building material for Rest House and Barracks. Villagers from N.Western end of Basin commenced to enter camp area and volunteered to clear Rest House site. During day men drifted in from the S.eastern villages and opportunity was taken to talk to them. Despite the fact that I had seen the result of the fight they denied all knowledge and said the garden destruction had been caused by naughty children !!

By late afternoon well over 200 women and children were in the camp, trading for food and requesting medical treatment.

Friday 15th. September 1961.

Commenced to supervise building of Rest House. During day many people came into camp and good contacts were made. Medical treatments given. Questioned ARIGAWO re alleged murder.

Saturday 16th. September 1961.

Instructed Messrs Focken and Hall to proceed to WANGA with ten police and exhume body in grave noticed by myself.

On return of party Mr. Hall reported that the grave had contained the body of a young woman in a reasonable state of preservation. The nose and eye's had been eaten by maggots and the lips had commenced to disintegrate. The body was slightly puffed. Six arrow wounds and two axe cuts were observed. The axe cuts went into the spleen and the lower base of the spine respectively. The arrow wounds were, 1) under left breast into heart, 2) into left side of neck into Crotoid artery, 3) two into left side of abdomen, 4) one into right side lower abdomen and 5) one in upper left arm.

During afternoon I was able to locate the husband of the deceased and also her seducer. The husband gave me information regarding the whereabouts of the killers, all of whom were said to be located in the hamlets of PONJILA, PELBRE, YEGILDA, WANGA and TEGINDA. Decided to endeavour to arrest these men and at the same time pick up the raiders from the villages involved in the fighting.

Sunday 17th. September 1961.

Four parties left camp area at 0500 hrs and proceeded to the hamlets involved. Each European was in charge of a party. The plan was to enter the village area's and to effect arrests as the people left their houses just after sunrise. The plan was successful and arrests effected. Returned to camp area.

Monday 18th. September 1961.

Mr. Butler returned NIPA at 0700 hrs.

By 0645 hrs. camp area was crowded with native people all gesticulating and obviously angry. Camp was broken and carrier loads made up. Through interpreters and the headman ARIGAWO I spoke to the people and told them that I intended removing the prisoners to MENDI. Departed camp area at 0800 hrs. closely followed by about two hundred men, all armed who were shouting threats etc. On several occasions they rushed the police group who were guarding the prisoners. Finally I gave order for two shots to be fired in the air. There were no further attempts to rush the patrol.

For the next five hours the patrol was constantly harassed by armed men who continuously shrieked threats, jibes and insults. Many threatening gestures were made but no attacks.

As the patrol passed through the fighting gate at UBA the PUMBERAL men swarmed inside the ceremonial ground and as the last line of carriers passed through the PUMBERAL men threw stones at the police rear party and Mr. Focken and Hall. I returned from the head of the line and again ordered shots to be fired over head, this again had the desired effect, however the patrol was still followed by the angry crowd. The constant noise was nerve-wracking to all members of the patrol and was apparently particularly upsetting to the police and carriers. It would have been very easy to precipitate a 'fight'.

Patrol arrived at UJIBIA at 1320 hrs. After a short meal the UJIBIA people were told that the patrol would return after settling the MOGA at DEL and that I expected them to construct a Rest House and assemble for census.

Departed UJIBIA 1415 hrs. and proceeded along NEMBI Valley, as patrol was moving through the grasslands PUMBERAL men came down the mountain side and set alight to the kunai apparently hoping to delay the patrol's progress and possibly rush the prisoners and release them in the smoke and confusion. However their plan was no successful. Arrived DEL at 1745 hrs. with all prisoners.

Tuesday 19th. September 1961.

Arranged to escort Mr. Focken to LAI River crossing with allthe prisoners who were to be returned to MENDI and further arranged to rendezvous with him at MALA on his return from MENDI. It had been ascertained that further escapees had hidden in the SENIM area adjacent to MALA.

Mr. Hall remained at DEL and self and Mr. Focken departed at 0700 hrs. arrived Lai Crossing at 1030 hrs. saw prisoners across rope suspension bridge and returned at 13 15 hrs.

After lunch assembled DEL/PABARONGA men and the headman of UJIBIA and settled MOGA. The headman of UJIBIA, YA had accompanied the patrol since the 8th. September. His services were most useful and appreciated.

Wednesday 20th. September 1961.

Departed DEL 0645 hrs. passed through UJIBIA Long House area at 0915 hrs. arrived TINDOM 1015 hrs. Visited KONGU about 30 minutes walk and commenced to investigate alleged improper conduct my MENDI Interpreter MAUI. It had been reported that MAUI had used his influence as Interpreter to seduce a young girl at SOWA village near NIPA several months ago. The girl was now living with her husband at KONGU. The girl claimed she had been raped but evidence to support this statement was lacking. Torrential rain all afternoon.

Thursday 21st. September 1961.

Heavy fog at dawn. Departed camp 0700 hrs. in light drizzle. Two carriers deserted. Nembi River in flood. Crossed river and climed high ridge. Found an old man in garden area who claimed this was border of KONGU and MERUT area. He stated that some of the excapees we were seeking were hiding in this area. Made camp at KONGU hamlet of INGILA. Sent two police on to MALA with tents to meet Mr. Focken's party. MALA had not been cenused and no Rest House etc. existed. Heavy rain from 1115hrs. lasting all night.

Friday 22nd. September 1961.

Torrential rain all day. Self and police party visited several garden hamlets but unable to locate any people. Caves along ridges also searched.

Message arrived from Mr. Focken that he was approaching camp by circuitous route and searching several hamlets. Self and police party out again during afternoon but the heavy rain made life most unpleasant. Returned to camp at 1650 hrs. Mr. Focken arrived shortly after. Sons of two headmen of MALA accompanied Mr. Focken.

Saturday 23rd. September 1961.

Departed INGILA 0645 hrs. in heavy rain, after short walk through garden area commenced an almost perpendicular descent of 4/500 feet down the side of a most active waterfall. Passed through KONGU hamlets of KOL and KWIM, made contact with several men and village leaders. Was informed that six SENIM escapees were hiding in hamlets on top of high ridge about 1000 feet above KONGU hamlet of PEAWI. Headman of PEAWI, WARANKA who had met patrol at KWIM was most helpful also another apparently influential man INORU. Both supplied twenty carriers to spell the permanent line. Made camp at PEAWI. Headman said his people were friends of SENIM but hostile to MERUT. My own opinion his people were closely connected with both groups.

Sunday 24th. September 1961.

Heavy rain all day.

Monday 25th. September 1961.

Self, Mr. Focken and Sjt. GIAR of NIPA Detachment departed camp at 0630 hrs. with object of converging on SENIM hamlets from three directions. Ascended steep ridge and waited to see Mr. Focken's party emerge from timbered area south of my position. Three patrol's duly arrived but the 'SENIM' lookouts had observed us and had taken up position with the remainder of the menfolk on adjacent ridges. Usual catcalls etc. commenced. Called out to them that we intended to effect arrests and that we were not a punitive expedition. The only response was waving of fighting shields and spears and more obscene threats.

Returned two police to camp with instructions to Mr. Hall to break camp and join the main party at EVI hamlet.

Heavy rain again all day - tentage soaked.

Tuesday 26th. September 1961.

Self and Mr. Focken covered SENIM area in two parties, entered fourteen settlements. No people seen. Torrential rain all day. Mr. Hall in camp.

Wednesday 27th. September 1961.

Self and Mr. Focken again made sweep of SENIM area. Mr. Focken along ridges bordering KARINT area, self to border of INJIP and EBI. Located many men hiding. One party fired arrows but no casualties. Arrests effected and two NIPA escapees apprehended.

Light rain most of day developing to heavy downpour late afternoon and night.

Thursday 28th. September 1961.

Broke camp at 0900 hrs. Heavy fog limited visibility between dawn and 0845 hrs. to few feet. Arrived ONT hamlet 1110 hrs. after passing through many 'tambu' signs that had been placed across track. People here friendly but timid. It appeared that two days before some of these people had attended an initial census conducted by Patrol Officer Fairhall from NIPA at EBI, however many had evaded the census and were apprehensive that the patrol would take them to task. Solemn warnings were uttered!! People brought in ample food for trade. The V.C. elect HANDAP and Councillor MONDOLT (both apparently selected by Mr. Fairhall) visited the camp and gave information re whereabouts of some SENIM escapees. Stated they were being sheltered by KARINT group.

Headman of PUMBERAL, ARIGAWO visited camp carrying gift of food. Stated his people had completed Rest House and that they bore no animosity towards the Government for taking prisoner the murderers and the men involved in the fighting !!

Light drizzle all day. Thunderstorm at 1600 hrs.

Mr. Hall managed to give medical treatment despite the weather.

Friday 29th. September 1961.

Self and Mr. Focken led two detachments of police into section of NEMBI Valley said to be occupied by SENIM people -garden area along steep ridges and hollows. Many garden areas entered and hamlets searched. Many signs of recent occupation and evacuation. Observed line of SENIM men on ridge between Mr. Fockens party and self. Moved towards them but they broke off at tangent and crossed NEMBI by vine bridge, they then cut bridge. Effected some arrests. One man attempted to strike Sjt. with axe but no damage done.

Saturday 30th. September 1961.

Broke camp 0615 hrs. and prepared to move into KARINT area. Mr. Focken followed one route, self another. Mr. Focken instructed to pass through old camp site at EVI whilst self and party would cross ridges to centre of KARINT. Departure delayed because of heavy fog. Finally departed 0900 hrs. as patrol crossed ridges usual catcalls etc. commenced. Tambu signs and obstacles such as fallen trees had been placed across path. Patrol proceeded after demolishing obstacles. Arrived at a Ceremonial Ground 1230 hrs. set up camp. Mr. Focken arrived 1415 hrs. heavy rain again.

PUMBERAL headman ARIGAWO arrived again, he had previously promised he would return to patrol. More gifts of food.

Sunday 1st. October 1961.

Camp aroused at 0450 hrs. by large number of men calling out from nearby ridge. Interpreter KONIA said they were calling on people to converge on camp, however cries died away at 0630 hrs. At 0900 hrs. some thirty or forty men visited camp and traded food. Stated they were ULALT group and had recently been censused at ENTOWA Ceremonial Ground. Said they were enemies of SENIM Group also the ORUAPARAP Group whose ceremonial ground the patrol now occupied. Ground name CBUA. It was the ORUAPARAP group who had 'yodelled' out that morning and they claimed that they had said they would attack the ULALT people after the departure of the patrol.

PUMBERAL headman requested permission to return home and prepare for patrol's arrival in his area. Informed him I would conduct census.

Monday 2nd. October 1961.

Broke camp at 0640 hrs. Medium rain falling. Mr. Focken followed one track into KARAMELA area, self another road. Passed through several garden areas, arrested two SENIM escapees.

Arrived Ceremonial Ground centre of many hamlets said to be KARAMELA group. Made camp. Traded food. Raining.

Tuesday 3rd. October 1961.

Establishing friendly relations. PUMBERAL headman arrived with more gifts of food. Endeavoured to persuade people to come into camp for census but request too premature, people left area and stood on nearby hillock. Finally persuaded some to attend camp for medical treatment - some children treated. Rain again.

Wednesday 4th. October 1961.

Broke camp 0640 hrs. passed through TAGANDA hamlet at 0650 hrs. closely watched by large group of villagers, arrived TOBUA 0810 hrs. Spoke to headman and he said Mr. Focken had visited their group from PUMBERAL which was fairly close, decided to endeavour to census. Suggested this to headman stating I intended to census at PUMBERAL, he agreed. Mr. Focken instructed to remain with party of police, suggested to Mr. Focken he try and persuade people to construct Rest House.

Carried on to PUMBERAL arriving at 0845 hrs. Found Rest House and Barracks complete also kitchen and latrines built, people seated on ground and large pile of food and firewood. Complimented the people. Commenced Census after explaining the procedure etc.

Heavy rain commenced at 1405 hrs.

Mr. Howard, Patrol Officer from Lake KUTUBU arrived from MENDI ex NIPA. at 1430 hrs.

Mr. Focken returned at 16 15 hrs. having completed census at TOBUA 195 people an estimated 25% of total.

Thursday 5th. October 1961.

Received letter from O.i/C NIPA at 0740 hrs. requesting me to return INTERPRETER KOMIA to NIPA for onward movement to Supreme Court, MENDI. Sent KOMIA with Mr. Howard to rendezvous with Mr. Fairhall at ENGA.

Mr. Focken to TOBUA to commence work on Rest House as arranged with people yesterday.

Self completed initial Census of PUMBERAL (230 people) again estimated 2% of total.

Mr. Hall medically examined people and gave treatments.

NENJA Village Constable arrived, apparently his appointment had been recommended by the Patrol Officer at KAGUA who had patrolled across the neck of this area. Told him to return to his village, collect Book and return to patrol.

Friday 6th. October 1961.

Broke camp at 0640 hrs. and accompanied by PUMBERAL Village Constable elect, ARIGANO walked to UBA village, the scene of the stone throwing on the 18th. September. Made camp in centre of Ceremonial Ground and spoke to headman, he stated his people were all away visiting friends!! Later stated he had been made a 'Government man' by Patrol Officer from ERAVE, then stated all his people awaiting patrol at UJIBIA and that we should not waste our time by waiting around. Several of the police with me said that numerous patrols had passed through here over the years and always the people were away.

Decided to remain and construct a Rest House with carriers so that people could see the Government was a permanent institution. Carriers set to work closely watched by a few men who commenced to drift in. On nearby ridges small groups could be seen standing in garden areas watching the camp. Site selected and permission gained from PE the headman to commence construction. As work progressed headman instructed to call out to his people to come into camp and have a talk. By late afternoon many women and children could be seen in the gardens. At 1615 hrs. PE brought in gifts of food.

NENJA Village Constable arrived with book at 1730 hrs.

Saturday 7th. October 1961.

Continued with Rest House - NENJA V.C. most interested and said he would like same in his village, told him to take measurements with vines and get his people to work, he agreed.

Found several sets of fresh water crab claws in a garden house, said to be traded from Lake KUTUBU and WAGE River area.

Headman of UJIBIA, YA arrived and reported that he finished construction of Rest House and had started Police Barracks. All these buildings standard design for area i.e. 30' x 24' x 8'.

Spoke to the NENJA V.C. and he stated that a small hamlet which came under his care was about one hours walk away. I suggested he return and bring this 'line' and I would compile their census at UBA as a demonstration, he agreed. Returned at 1245 hrs. with small group. Initial census compiled (90 population).

Endeavoured to persuade UBA people to come in from ridges - no luck. Attempted census and recorded 22 names. Gave book to headman PE as token of Administration confidence in him.

Sunday 8th. October 1961.

Departed UBA at 0650 hrs. PE promised he would have his people complete the Rest House and Barracks. Framework and roof timbers complete, walls and thatching required.

YA the UJIBIA headman offered to lead patrol over an easier road to the one followed before after leaving UBA. The previous road followed an almost perpendicular cliff face for two thousand odd feet and the descent on the other side was equally difficult. New road today followed valley then turned east and went through a low b break in the hills. Possible vehicle route here with a little work, i.e. NIPA, NEMBI VALLEY, UJIBIA divert to UBA and PUMBERAL, also from UJIBIA to DEL and PABARONGA thence across LAI and through to MENDI/ANGA GORGE Road. Only really difficult section of UJIBIA UBA section would be where present road follows the TENGIT Creek.

Arrived UJIBIA 0820 hrs. People assembled, food and firewood heaped at newly constructed Rest House, sizeable line of men working on Police Barracks. Tables from Pit Pit constructed for census work and medical equipment. People heartily complimented. Compiled census - Pop. 259, again I would estimate this initial figure to be about 25% of total.

Headman YA selected as Village Constable elect.

Medical examinations conducted by Med. Asst. Hall.

Monday 9th. October 1961.

Mr. Focken and remainder of SENIM prisoners to MENDI today with instructions to Mr. Focken to conduct a census check of KAMBIRI Division after handing over prisoners. There is apparently contact between the groups visited this patrol and the KAMBIRI and I wanted the entire area patrolled to impress the people of the Administration strength.

Self and Mr. Hall departed 0920 hrs. arrived KONGU 1115 hrs. made camp in ceremonial ground. Headman WARANKA who had accompanied patrol since 24th. September stated he would have his people bring in food. With headman selected site for Rest House and Police Barracks immediately adjacent to House TIMP on edge of Ceremonial Ground. Carriers under police supervision sent to cut timber etc. Village people commenced to clear site.

Heavy rain commenced at 1330 hrs. work ceased.

Tuesday 10th. October 1961.

Lined carriers, put to work on Rest House at 0615 hrs. Villagers commenced to arrive at camp area 0625 hrs. put to work on Rest House whilst awaiting the remained to arrive.

Commenced census at 1030 hrs. 146 names recorded. Selected WARANKA as V.C. elect.

Framework of Rest House and Barracks and roofing timber completed - thatching only required.

Wednesday 11th. October 1961.

Torrential rain from 0400 hrs. terminated 1520 hrs.

Thursday 12th. October 1961.

Departed KONGU 0640 hrs. commenced very steep ascent climbing to an estimated height of 9,500 feet above sea level. Arrived MALA 1210 hrs. The sons of the two headman (see entry for 22nd. September) who had accompanied patrol until the 28th. September had all the people assembled with food and firewood in front of the newly constructed Rest House and Police Barracks. This was most pleasing and the people were suitable praised.

Compiled census and 357 names recorded which is very good for an initial census. This group will be included with the UNDA Division.

Son's of headmen selected as Village Officials elect as both headmen too old for duty, positions selected:-

Village Constable ---- KOMIA -SIGIP
Councillor ---------- IBIGUL - SAMO

NIPA police returned from escorting prisoners to MENDI.

Friday 13th. October 1961.

NIPA police under Sjt. GIAR returned to NIPA at 0700 hrs. Completed census figures. Book handed to KOMIA.

Departed 1030 hrs. Large garden area and also grass and ferns and small plants burnt black by frost which had fallen a week or so ago. People stated that the crops were not badly effected. The leaves only are burnt but the crop itself is only retarded.

Arrived DEL 1430 hrs. People absent in gardens, patrol expected at about 1000.

Saturday 14th. October 1961.

Sent word to all UNDIRI villages I would conduct a routine census patrol.

Commenced census at 0730 hrs. Previous census was compiled February/March 1960 and was an initial census. Census completed Population 678 increase of 193. Village Constable from PABARONGA visited patrol, requested to return tomorrow morning with carriers.

Permanent patrol carriers returned MENDI.

Sunday 15th. October 1961.

Some PABARONGA carriers arrived at 0700 hrs. half cargo carried by DEL people. Departed 0745 hrs. arrived PABARONGA 0835 hrs. Commneced census. People unable to recall names given last census, many absent. Abandoned census, sent Councillors out to bring in absentees. Gave remainder talk on Administration policy etc.

Monday 16th. October 1961.

Re-commenced census, three books here, three hours each book. Final figure 654 an increase of 12 !!

Tuesday 17th. October 1961.

Patrol ready to depart at 0640 hrs. carriers commenced to arrive at 0820 hrs. Carriers most reluctant and deliberately slow on road. Departed 0915 hrs. arrived ESKAMP at 1335 hrs. a journey which should normally take about 2½ hrs.

Heavy rain commenced at 1410 hrs.

Wednesday 18th. October 1961.

Compiled census, population 209 and increase of 101. A group known as PUMBURA previously censused within this group requested separate book and officials. Agreed. Population 111 thus total increase here actually212. People agreed to erect Rest House and Barracks at PUMBURA.

Departed 1510 hrs. arrived ENDOWA 1610 hrs.

Thursday 19th. October 1961.

Heavy rain from 0500 hrs., People commenced to arrive at 0630 hrs. erected tent flys at 0715 hrs, but rain increas-ed in tempo. Commenced census at 1330 hrs.

Census completed at 1730 hrs. Population 420 and increase of 128.

Friday 20th. October 1961.

Departed ENDOWA 0640 hrs. arrived MIL 0740 hrs. Census revised, people most co-operative. Population 306 an increase of 29.

Departed MIL 1500 hrs. arrived PINJ 1540 hrs. People at gardens, did not expect patrol until tomorrow morning.

Saturday 21st. October 1961.

Revised census with some difficulty. Population 392 and increase of 44.

Sunday 22nd. October 1961.

Departed PINJ 0645 hrs. arrived PUMI 0915 hrs. Revised census. Population 420 an increase of 54.

Monday 23rd. October 1961.

Departed PUMI 0630 hrs. arrived MEGI 1000 hrs. Revised census, Population 444 an increase of 12.

Tuesday 24th. October 1961.

Departed MEGI 0635 hrs. arrived IARIA 0805 hrs. Revised census, population 596 an increase of 19.

Wednesday 25th. October 1961.

Departed IARIA 0645 hrs. arrived IORE 0805 hrs. Revised census, population 404 an increase of 86.

Departed 1400 hrs. arrived IAGEN 1445 hrs. Revised census, population 185 and increase of 1.

Thursday 26th. October 1961.

Med. Asst. Hall returned to MENDI to Take Over Hospital from Med. Asst. Crosby who was proceeding South on Sick Leave.

Self departed IAGEN at 0700 hrs. arrived ONE 0800 hrs. Revised Census, population 283 a decrease of 13.

Departed ONE 1500 hrs. arrived PORORO 1520 hrs. Revised census, population 229 a decrease of 11.

Friday 27th. October 1961.

Departed PORORO 0615 hrs. arrived TUBIRI 0655 hrs. Revised Census, population 334, same figure as initial census.

~~Departed TUBIRI~~ Revised census of SUNDA at TUBIRI, population 72 a decrease of 45.

Saturday 28th. October 1961.

Departed TUBIRI 0615 hrs. arrived PORAMUNDA 0715 hrs. Revised census. population 209 and increase of 3.
Revised SEBISUNDA, population 76 an increase of 6.

Returned to Mendi Station at 1420 hrs.

A.D.O.
ALAN C. JEFFERIES.

INTRODUCTION.

This large patrol set out with the intention of endeavouring to ap rehend escapees from NIPA Corrective Institution, the set lement of a long delayed MOGA at DEL and to impress on the people of the SENIM, MERUT and PUMBERAL areas that the Administration intended to carry out its duty to enforce law and order. It is pleasing to note that the patrol was largely successful in achieving its objectives although it will be many years before the SENIM/MERUT people finally settle to a peaceful co-existence with the remainder of the area.

Twenty of the escapees, all of whom were involved in two 'pay-back' killings had been ap rehended on 29th. January 1961 by Patrol Officer Hoad (Nipa Patrol Report No. 4 of 60/61) however they escaped from custody on the 14/15th. February 1961. The other remaining escapee was held on remand awaiting a Lower Court hearing, he too had been involved in a murder which had been committed within a mile of the Methodist Overseas Mission Station at PURIL only a few weeks before. This latter murder had been a brutal axe attack and had occurred within a few hundred yards of Patrol Officer FAIRHALL who was visiting the area. In fact Mr. Fairhall had arrived at the scene of the crime within minutes of the attack.

On the 29th. August 1961 a Patrol Report (Nipa No. 1 of 61/62.) was received from NIPA which indicated that the Native situation in the PUMBERAL, NEMBI VALLEY area was far from satisfactory and there appeared to be ample evidence to indicate that unless firm action was taken immediately the Administration's position in that area would be weakened considerably.

Whilst at TINDOM a report was received that intra-village fighting had broken out at PUMBERAL over the murder of a young woman. On entering this area there was obvious evidence to indicate that fighting had taken place, i.e. burnt houses, ravished gardens, broken fences etc.

Investigation revealed the grave of the murdered woman and subsequently the murderes were apprehended, whilst the men involved in the village fighting were also apprehended.

Between the 9th and 11th. September 1961 the patrol was in the MERUT area ~~the patrol was in the MERUT area~~ and during this period several of the escapees were apprehended, it was during this period that the patrol was lightly attacked but no casualties were sustained and the attackers were apprehended.

Between the 12th and 13th. September the patrol remained in the PUMBERAL area and was successful in apprehending the murderers of the young woman over whom the fighting had started and also the men involved in the actual fighting.

The MOGA at DEL was settled on the 19th. September, whilst between the 20th. September and the 3rd. October the patrol was active in the SENIM area and also that of KONGU, the latter group were sheltering some of the MERUT/SENIM escapees.

On the 4th. October the initial census of PUMBERAL was compiled and selections made for the position of Village Constable. Further initial census were compiled between the 4th and 12th. October at UBA, IMJIBIA, KONGU and MALA. Rest Houses and Police Barracks were also constructed at Ceremonial Grounds belonging to these groups.

Finally between the 13th and 20th. October the first revision of the UNDIRI Census Division was carried out.

SETTLEMENT OF MOGA AT DEL.

The DEL group is actually the border village between the area directly administered from NIPA and the Mendi administrative area. It lies at the Southern end of the NEMBI Valley and is approximately nine hours walking from NIPA and about the same walkingtime from MENDI.

It appears that some time during 1956 the man WAPA of UJIBIA, a headman, was killed by men from the DEL and PABARONGA groups whilst he was passing through the MALA area. PABARONGA is about one hours walk from DEL and is situated on the South Western side of the LAI River. MALA is about seven hours walk West South West of MENDI and roughly North West of DEL and some four hours walk. Since the time of the murder, administrative influence has spread to PABARONGA/DEL and through to UJIBIA and beyond. DEL and PABARONGA were initially censused per MENDI Patrol Report No. 5-59/60 (February/March 1960) and UJIBIA were censused this patrol as were MALA.

Patrols by D.N.A. through these area's have successfully managed to 'stay' and payback kil ings and had been able to achieve discussion for a MOGA or ceremonial payment to the victim's relatives. The completion of the MOGA is normally celebrated by a feast between the rival groups and this feast finally relieves the victim's relatives of any obligation to pay back the murder.

However it was evident from the last report on this group (NIPA No. 1 61/62) that the DEL/PABARONGA people were being evasive and it also appeared to me that the UJIBIA people were possibly testing the Administration's strength with a view to carrying out a reprisal raid. It should be noted that all the area patrolled i.e. MERUT, SENIM, PUMBERAL, NEMBI VALLEY and the UNDIRI, have strong affiliations with each other through marriage, despite the fact that feuds exist. Thus the MERUT/SENIM escapes, and the PUMBERAL situation could all have possibly led the UJIBIA, PABARONGA/DEL groups to believe that the time was opportune for reverting to the customs that prevailed a mere eighteen months ago.

By moving the PUMBERAL, SENIM and MERUT prisoners through UJIBIA and DEL rather than through MALA I was hoping to impress on the groups concerned that the Administration was capable of enforcing law and order in this area.

This plan was successful. After I returned from escorting Mr. Focken to the LAI River, the DEL/PABARONGA villagers concerned in the killing of WAPA ceremoniously laid out the MOGA near the Rest House. These items were inspected in my presence, also that of Mr. Hall, Med. Asst. and the interested recipient YA, brother of WAPA and now the headman of UJIBIA. It should also be noted that YA has been selected as Village Constable elect for his village.

The MOGA items were:-

21	Mother of Pearl Shell	valued at £99..5..0d.
2	Steel Axes	valued at £1..10..0d. each.
6	Parcels of Native Salt	(3 at 7lbs and 3 at 4lbs.)
5	Giri Giri Necklaces	(2 at 4' and 3 at 3')
2	Oval Shaped Headbands	(1 at 15"x4" at widest section,) (1 at 9"x3" at widest section.)

After a thorough examination of these items by YA he declared himself satisfied and formerly accepted the gift by having the largest Mother of Pearl Shell placed in his hand by the headman of DEL and one other Shell by the headman of PABARONGA.

The DEL/PABARONGA men then formed a circle and commenced to chant and brandish their axes. They then performed four short dances typical of those danced in this area.

They then stated the formal pig feast would be held when all the parties concerned had pigs of reasonable size. I accepted the truth of this statement as it had been obvious to me, whilst at UJIBIA that a large pig feast had only recently been concluded, (I understood th t about three weeks prior to the patrol's first arrival at UJIBIA there had been a ceremony there to celebrate the purchase of the highly prized tree grease from Lake KUTUBU and Mt. BOSAVI areas.)

This important aspect of the pig feast will be kept in mind and a notation has been made in the three village books concer -ned. Officer's patrolling these villages will also be given patrol instructions to insist on the feast being held.

PUMBERAL SITUATION.

Patrol Report WIPA No. 1-61/62 indicated that the people of PUMBERAL were showing contempt for Administration patrol's, hence it was thought they might become more defiant, restless and arrogant unless a firm attitude was taken. It was originally intended to patrol the area and endeavour to apprehend the 'rock throwers' at least. However after the rendezvous with Messrs. Butler, Focken and Hall at TINDOM a report was received that intra village fighting had brocken out at PUMBERAL over the alleged murder of a woman.

Prior to enstering the PUMBERAL area warriors from that group had appeared on the ridges overlooking the patrol's camp at OMBIN and shrieked insults and defiance at the patrol. They had also 'advised' us not to enter their area under penalty of being attacked. However after proceeding into their valley no move was made to bar the patrol's progress.

On reaching the previous patrols camping area (the scene of the rock throwing etc.) camp was made closely watched by a small group of men (all unarmed). A headman was noticed and engaged in conversation. After a lengthy discussion he agreed that fighting had taken place over the death of a woman. He then pointed out to me the garden area's (hamlets) situated across the valley, where the woman had been buried and where the fighting had taken place.

Subsequent patrols to this hamlet led to the discovery of the grave and later an exhumation was carried out. Patrols to the other hamlets also indicated the exact location of the intra village fighting. Investigation revealed that the young woman KUNDIN had been speared by her husband from the KARAMELA group. She had also been speared by some of his relatives. It appeared that she had committed adultery with the man USAP of WANGA. Relatives and fellow villagers of the woman from the hamlet of PONJILA then set out to attack the adulterer's village, WANGA. During the process of the fighting, several houses were destroyed by fire, gardens ravished and fences damaged. After being in the area six days all the men involved in the fighting were apprehended also the men involved in the murder and the adulterer.

During the patrol's sojurn at PUMBERAL the opportunity was taken to extend Administration influence and numerous discussions were held with the people at the various hamlets of PERIP, PONJILA, PELERE, YEGILDA, WANGA, YEGINDA, ULUAN, PUMBERAL, TUBUA and KARAMELA. At the same time the people were encouraged to attend the camp site for medical treatment. Finally they were persuaded to assist in the erection of a Rest House and Police Barracks. The design of these buildings is simple, a large rectangle 30'x24'x8' with the ridge capping 24 feet from floor level.

After the arrest of the various offenders the villagers were most upset and were obviously thunderstruck. As far as could be ascertained the PUMBERAL men had always been the leading warriors throughout this entire area and had never suffered a defeat within living memory. The entire native district viewed them as the most effective fighting force in the area, their gardens had never been violated by outsiders neither had their ceremonial grounds ever been damaged. This patrol however had not only arrested some of their best fighting men but had done so without any violence and had in fact arrested the senior headman. The people's first reaction was to attempt to release the prisorers but when this failed and after appeals to them through headman ARIGAWO they accepted the situation.

The patrol finally returned to the completed Rest House and Barracks on the 4th. October and was able to compile an initial census (Population 230, this is estimated to be 25% of total) and ARIGAWO who had twice visited the patrol in the SENIM/KONGU area (after arrests had been effected at PUMBERAL) was chosen as Village Constable elect.

When the patrol left the Rest House at least forty PUMBERAL men volunteered to act as carriers as far as URA and their services were accepted.

I believe this patrol has achieved its objects in this area and I feel certain that providing the area is visited regularly by patrols from MENDI, NIPA and possibly KAGUA and KUTUBU as opportunity occurs, these people will become a most progressive community.

The golden rule when handling this group is the same for the rest of the Territory, firm but just.

CONSOLIDATION OF INFLUENCE - NIPA ADMINISTRATIVE AREA.

During the patrol's sojurn in the NIPA area four important gains were made in the field of consolidation. Rest Houses and Police Barracks were constructed in four village areas and four selections were made for appointment as Village Constables, one Councillor was also selected.

The centres concerned are:-

1) PUMBERAL.

V.C. ARIGAWO - SAIO
Age 40 years.
Hereditary Headman.

2) KONGU.

V.C. WARANKA - WBIOP
Age 38 years.
Hereditary Headman.

3) UJIBIA.

V.C. YA - TILIP
Age 36 Years.
Hereditary Headman.

4) UBA.

V.C. PE - KEMI.
Age 30 years.
Hereditary Headman.

It will be noticed from the map that these centres more or less encircle or form an arc around the SENIM/MERUT areas. This is not an accident and it is hoped that the proposed appointments will have a steadying influence on these two restless groups. It should also mean that in future, patrols operating in the SENIM/MERUT group will have friends and support from the PUMBERAL, KONGU, UJIBIA and UBA people. One of the great hindrances this patrol was the fact that for most of the time we were working more or less in a vacuum, i,e no informants and no real support, in that the people we were after were being sheltered by all surrounding groups. It is hoped that the new appointments will tend to shift the balance ofallegiance. I do not expect the area to become immediately quiet & I imagine murders will continue to occur for some time but at least we should now have a better chance to ap rehend offenders against the law.

The Village Constable of NENJA (LANA-PESA Age 32) who was recommended by Patrol Officer Mr. Jenson-MUIR during one of his patrols through this area, visited the patrol on several occasions and proved himself of considerable value.

At each of the centres where Rest Houses were constructed an initial census was compiled. Between PUMBERAL and UJIBIA the patrol camped at UBA. It was here that NENJA proved of great value. It will be recalled that UBA was the village where stones were thrown at the present patrol.

The headman of UBA, PE, was quite helpful but his people were disinclined to attend the camp site, although many of them could be seen standing in the adjacent garden hamlets. It is possible they thought action might be taken against them for the stone throwing incident. On the other hand, PE told me that his people formed part of the UJIBIA 'line' and that they might prefer to assemble at UJIBIA for census. However patrol police informed me that on many previous occasions patrol's passing through this village had met with similar evasion. From the Administrative point of view, I would, at this stage, prefer to see a Rest House (Census Point) at UBA, this permits patrols to comfortably remain overnight en route PUMBERAL from UJIBIA and also permits a direct 'on the spot' administration in this obviously populous garden area.

The Medical attention received by all the people after their names were recorded also had an excellent effect as it was a practical demonstration of the social services received after Administration contact.

A further aspect of the consolidation work, and one which has not passed un-noticed by the people, is the ease with which patrols can enter the area from MENDI, KAGUA, KUTUBU and NIPA. The people now realise that NIPA is not an isolated oasis but part of an organisation.

Some of the Village Constables whose appointments have been recommended, have already visited MENDI. They have all expressed wonder at the roads and have all expressed a desire for motor roads in their area. No doubt they think they might all be issued with Land Rovers !! Unquestionably an hours observation of a vehicular road is worth many days of tedious explanation to people who have not before seen a wheel.

I would stress that more frequent patrolling through this area is desireable and I feel that the District patrol programme should be co-ordinated to permit patrols from KAGUA, MENDI, KUTUBU and NIPA to cross each other from time time. Now that KUTUBU is part of Mendi sub District it shpuld be fairly simple to achieve this type of patrolling.

UNDIRI CENSUS DIVISION - KENDI SUB DISTRICT.

C E N S U S.

The first complete census of all villages in this Division was compiled between 17th. February 1960 and 12th. March 1960 (Kendi Patrol Report No. 5-59/60.) The present census had been scheduled for February of this year then put forward to July but because of other patrol co itments etc. it was not possible to adhere to the programme planned. This has had unfortunate consequences in that the people of this Division, in common with thos of the NEMBI VALLEY, MENDI, SUNIM, KONGU and PUMBERAL area, with whom they inter marry, follow the custom of giving false names at initial contact. They continue to give false names until such time as they consider a particular close relation--ship has been established. This relationship is determined by them, it is used at all times between themselves, and the result is that where contact is slight or infrequent, the false name is often forgot--ten and a further one is proffered. It will be appreciated the devastating effect this has on an initial census revision. At PABARONGA for instance the size of the population warrants three village books (654). It took me three hours per book to revise the list of names. In future, officers patrolling this area and similar areas will be instructed to 'call the roll' at each village, no alterations need be made to the book, but it will give the people a chance to remember their alias.

The increase of 938 over last census indicates that the people are becoming less timid of the Adminis--tration and this is most pleasing. However the total population figures of MALA village, 357, must be subtracted to give the true increase from last patrol, i.e. 581.

Total deaths recorded were 186 against total births of 267 a natural,increase of 81.

It should be noted that from statements by relatives of the various deceased indicate that a high percentage of the deaths are caused by dysentery, this is particularly so amongst the young children who total 51% of the deaths. Again, taking the child population as being 0-13 years, then 95% of the deaths occur in the 0-8 years bracket.

There seems little doubt that the symptoms described by the relatives are those of dysentery (temperature, stomach and head pains, vomiting and diarrhoea) and again there is little doubt that the prime cause is failure to observe even the elements of personal hygiene. In this division, in common with the remainder of the sub District, the people seldom if ever wash and their skins are coated thickly with natural oil and grease. In addition it is customary to smear the skin and the dirt thereupon with a grease from atre which grows in the KUTUBU and Mt. BOSAVI areas. This is applied liberally to the skin and naturally dirt adheres most readily. At the conclusion of each Medical examination the Medical Assitants hands were as black as though he had been work--ing on a car engine!

In addition to this grease and dirt, which may be called normal covering, the women, when in mourning bedaub themselves from head to toe with a white clay. This has little if any deleterious effects to them but its effect on a suckling infant is obvious. This adverse effect is present with the normal dirty skin but during mourning, which of course is often, the health risk is even higher.

Short talks were given on the need for more attention to cleanliness etc. but this is more the work of well informed woman's club members. These primitive people will take more notice of their own kind.

CONCLUSION.

It is my opinion that this patrol has been of great administrative value and has impressed on the people visited that the Administration is a permanent institution. The speed with which the MOGA at DEL was so successfully concluded indicates in that area the people realise the Administration is not to be constantly 'fobbed off' with transparent excuses.

The PUMBERAL, KONGU, UJIBIA people have clearly indicated their willingness to co-operate; on their past record the Rest Houses and Barracks constructed during the patrol's sojurn in their area's, would have been destroyed by fire whenever the patrol was safely away from their district. Another encouraging fact has been the visit to the Station byall the Village Constables elect since the patrol's return. The KONGU V.C. has been officially presented to the District Officer, the others unfortunately 'missed him' however they are expected in again shortly and the presentation will be made - also an issue of shovels.

Many of the escapees were recaptured, the others will be a matter of time. The patrol could have continued searching the area indefinitely but I consider this bad policy as it keeps the people constantly on the run and away from their gardens and in the ultimate the women and children suffer. I feel sure that those recaptured and punished will inform on their ~~on~~ colleagues to future patrol's.

With regard to the SENIM/MERUT areas they are a very small pocket of people with an apparent 'hard core' of village elders who do not wish to enjoy the Pax Brittanica. I estimate that either group would not exceed 300 people. In comparison with neighbouring groups they are a wretched crowd physically which condition is largely brought about by their need to be always on the move from garden to garden. This constant movement appears to me to be necessary for protection from other groups who have constant feuds with the MERUT/SENIM 'thugs'. From information gathered during talks with KONGU and UJIBIA people the MERUT/SENIM men spend considerable time 'ambushing the unwary traveller' the result is of course 'payback killing' by the relatives of the deceased.

However I feel that with the establishment of Rest Houses at villages 'around' the SENIM/MERUT group and the appointment of Village Officials at those centres then the area will gradually settle to a peaceful existence. As all these groups intermarry i.e. PUMBERAL, UJIBIA, UBA, KONGU, and even the UNDIRI and KARINT from MENDI, then native social pressures on the SENIM/MERUT will be of advantage to the Administration.

Constant patrol ing is the answer as has been proven in the District during the past twelve months.

A.D.O.
ALAN C. JEFFERIES.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY.

Three European Officers from D.N.A. accompanied this patrol which was actually in three sections, ten police per section. However for the purpose of this Report they have all been included as one unit.

1324 Sit. 2/c. HOMBA.	A very steady N.C.O. - excellent control.
6443 Sit. 3/c AKARORI.	Young, competent, strong disciplinarian.
6415 Const.1/c WATCHINGA.	Good Bushman, needs to improve control.
7914 " " ANDARIPA.	Good man if controlled - hasty temper.
5100 Constable GIGNE.	Not impressive - too slack.
6400 " WAINO.	Steady under all circumstances - willing.
2093 " POKU.	Slow thinking - reliable under supervision.
7320 " AU'ERU.	Shrewd 'old soldier' requires firm handling
7779 " OVUGA.	Very loyal member, conscientious.
7855 " PAINO.	Reliable and steady.
8325 " KOMBA.	Fair.
8754 " GUNUA.	Not impressive when with other Highlanders
9517 " DAMAWA.	Energetic, loyal.
9681 " HIARI.	Mentally dull, but a steady plodder.
10986 " TONTE.	Ex N.C.O. resigned & rejoined. Outstanding.
10594 " IEBI.	Good man, possible N.C.O. in future.
8964 " HOVIA.	Steady requires little supervision.
9059 " MAREME.	Fair, might improve.
10050 Bugler BIGA.	Good Bugler and good all round policeman.

NIPA DETACHMENT.

3176 Sit. 3/c GIAR	Not impressive, thinks his judgement sounder than his officer's.
7095 Const.1/c SENGIJO.	Very Good, but needs firm control.
9007 Constable TUMBI.	Slack - requires too much supervision.
9084 " DEMAK.	Violent temper - But could be good member.
9429 " BUNIMA.	Fair.
9684 " ASARIP.	Steady.
9970 " YAB.	Satisfactory.
9982 " TONGON.	Dull but reliable.
9992 " YAGAM.	Satisfactory.
10603 " OMOL.	Satisfactory.

Comments have been entered in Record of Service

A.D.O.
ALAN C JEFFERIES.

WASE RIVER

MENDI H.Q.

NEVDI RIVER

LAI RIVER

MUBI RIVER

AUCU RIVER

Patrol Post

LAKE KUTUBU

MUBI RIVER

WAGE RIVER

TUBIA

Pangoram

DCL

Yamparel

ERAVE RIVER

LEGEND

Scale 1inch represents 2 Miles

Villages Underlined indicate New A/N a Vill: Const.

Routes Followed By Patrol _ _ _ _ _ _

N

TO ACCOMPANY MENDI PATROL REPORT NO 4 61/62

ALAN C. JEFFERIES A.D.O.

6/11/61

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 7 OF 1961/62

Patrol Conducted by ALLAN C. Jefferies, A.D.O. Gr.2

Area Patrolled NEMBI VALLEY - MARGARIMA - LAI CENSUS DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr.P. Wells - Education Teacher } 5/1/62 to 13/1/62
Mr.J. Meehan - Education Teacher }

Natives

Duration—From 22/11/1961 to 14/1/1962.

Number of Days 41

Did Medical Assistant Accompany Sept. 1961 Nembi

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services June 1961 Margarima
May 1961 Lai

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol (1) Consolidations Nembi Valley (2) Routine Administration
(3) Investigations TIMP Cult activities LAI.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

25/1/1962 ..... District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67/15/31

ACJ:ET.

67-2-1.

Sub District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

7th June, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO 3 of 1961/62.

Director's memo 67-15-31 of 20th February 1962 and your minute 21/3/62 thereon refers.

The abovementioned memo arrived at the Sub District Office during my absence at IALIBU, unfortunately it was filed and not marked Re-submit. I apologise for the delay.

Query i. The suspect HANDABI has not been apprehended, but efforts will be made by the next patrol visiting the area.

Query ii. No action was taken against the husband other than a stern warning. The inhabitants of this area are still very primitive.

Query iii. A charge of manslaughter was not preferred as the witnesses evidence changed considerably when being further questioned at Mendi.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

RECEIVED
6 JUL 1962
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

In reply to your queries raised in the memorandum quoted.

(K.W.Dyer)
District Officer.
3/7/62.

(A.C. JEFFERIES)
Assistant District Officer.

RTC/JW

67-13-11

20th February, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO.7 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for the above report forwarded with copy of your 67-3-2 of the 25th January, 1962.

A very good patrol with evidence of valuable work having been accomplished. Some queries for clarification:-

(i) Have you been able to apprehend suspect HANDARI for alleged murder of wife (Diary 4th - 5th December)?

(ii) Did Mr. Jefferies' investigations indicate that action should be taken against the husband about to "inter" his still-living wife (Diary 10th December)?

(iii) Have charges been preferred in respect of the death of the 3 year old child (Diary 21st December)?

Mr. Jefferies' observations on the TIMP cult have been read with much interest. I have already replied to the special report in my 71-1-17 of 13th instant, and am hopeful that Mr. D'Arcy Ryan will be able to supply further data.

Your comments on preliminary surveys of future road works are sound.

I am pleased to see a good patrol record being maintained. This regular contact is bearing dividends in terms of improved relationships and there are clear signs of progress.

JKM
(J. K. McCarthy).

61.05.31

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS RECEIVED 1 FEB 1962

11

c.c. The Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

For your information please. Report ~~in duplicate~~ is attached. Progress in the NIPA area has been most pleasing. Two copies of census figures are also attached.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

TIMP.
51-1-17 of 13/2
KDO

KWD:AL

67-3-2

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

25th January, 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Officer,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO. 7 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for your report on recent patrolling activities in the Nembi Valley, Margarima and Lai Census Division areas. The report was most interesting and I am particularly pleased with the consolidation and other work that has been done.

It is obvious that a considerable amount of survey work is needed in properly locating the various road links mentioned throughout the report. I do not want any of this work discouraged but initially I would prefer it to be directed towards benched tracks that can be subsequently developed into roads. Wasteful effort by the native people should be avoided. If they can locate a possible route and cut a bench this will not only provided a good walking track but will facilitate your own work in locating the ultimatee best route for the vehicular road before major construction work is undertaken. The promised survey work should be undertaken as soon as possible and the results and future needs documented. The voluntary work by the people is to be highly commended but we must ensure it is channeled and organised to achieve the best possible result.

I am surprised at the expressed attitude towards land acquisition at MARGARIMA for a mission. When I visited the area some months ago the people indicated they would welcome a mission and make land available. My own view is in accord with yours on Page 9 of the report that the native view on this is not "hard".

There is no likelihood of a patrol post being established at MARGARIMA but I have discussed with the District Education Officer the prospects of establishing a school and he has indicated that he could probably provide a native teacher about June this year with prospects of a european teacher in 1963. This would be in the interests of the MARGARIMA people and I would like the next patrol to raise the matter of location, buildings, potential students and to report on the native attitude to the proposal.

The rainfall figures are interesting. I suspect some recordings have been omitted, otherwise Margarima is considerably drier than surrounding stations including Mendi which has had no month with less than 21 days of rain (average 25 days rain per month).

The "Timp"Cult" will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

Absence of a patrol map on this occasion is excused due to your hasty departure for the NIPA area. In the circumstances the prompt submission of the report is commended. Check on the consolidated Census Instructions I circulated in May, 1960 - in particular I suspect that all migrations (and not merely migrations in and out from the Census Division) have been incorporated in the figures.

A very good patrol showing the results of active field work and well reported.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

D I A R Y.

Wednesday 22nd. November 1961.

Despatched carriers per road at 0600 hrs. Self departed per Land Rover at 1000 hrs. arrived ONE/ANGA GORGE Road junction 1015 hrs. continued per foot arrived ONE 1115 hrs. Departed ONE 1215 hrs. arrived IORE 1320 hrs. Addressed people and encouraged their enthusiasm for construction of motor road through their area.

Thursday 23rd. November 1961.

Departed IORE 0700 hrs arrive[illegible] hrs. People approached me regarding construction of motor [illegible]ting their area with MENDI. Held meeting of people attended [illegible]age Constables of IORE and IAGEN. All agreed motor road most [illegible]ceable to open up their area. Proposed route discussed, also possible road link through UNDIRI area. Advised people to go ahead where terrain was favourable but when terrain too difficult to report to Sub District Office. Promised people that the area would be surveyed by a Field Officer at first opportunity.

Friday 24th. November 1961.

Departed NEGI 0630 hrs. arrived LAI Suspension Bridge 0710 hrs. (Native Vine bridge, each carrier load takes approximately three minutes to cross) Departed Bridge 0800 hrs. arrived PABARONGA 0850 hrs. People here have constructed several hundred yards of vehicular road which will eventually link them with DEL (See my last Report NEMBI VALLEY, SEMIN/MERUT, UNDIRI area 6th. Sept. - 28th. Oct. 1961), praised them for the work. All the villagers keen to link their village with DEL thence UJIBIA, TINDOM, KONGU, NIPA thence through to MAGARIMA with a branch road across RIVER LAI to link with TULIM or PINGRIP in the KARINT Census Division which connects MENDI H.Q. with the KARINT and UPPER MENDI Divisions. Departed 1300 hrs arrived DEL 1350 hrs. these people too have constructed several hundred yards of motor road on both sides of the Rest House area thus commencing, for them, the link between PABARONGA on the one side and UJIBIA on the other (NB. UJIBIA through to NIPA is still RESTRICTED). Suitable encouragement given and early road survey promised.

Saturday 25th. November 1961.

Departed DEL 0630 hrs. arrived UJIBIA via Suspension Bridge Road (last patrol crossed NEMBI River higher up by following another road which crossed several swampy patches, todays route great improvement and should prove to be motor road route. Arrived UJIBIA 0830 hrs. People assembled under Village Constable YA. They too expressed desire for road link, encouragement given and survey promised. Tentative route selected following high ground above NEMBI River on the Western side. Talk given to people on aims of Administration. V.C. requested I mark out the width of road required for vehicles, this was done and he put the people to work with their primitive digging sticks!! Apparently some UJIBIA men were immensely impressed with the roads and vehicles at MENDI. It will be recalled that men from this area accompanied the last patrol on its return to MENDI. Departed 1315 hrs. arrived UBA 1450 hrs. In contrast to last patrol when 22 people lined for censuss, today 73 women, 87 men and 109 children were counted whilst the patrol traded for food. During this period the M.M.O. gave medical treatments. Village Officials although only appointed last patrol had done magnificient work in completing the Rest House and a wide road - about thirty feet - had been constructed for a short distance on the PUMBERAL side of the Rest House. The people here stated they wished to build a road of this width to PUMBERAL. (NB. It may not be possible to link this area with the NEMBI VALLEY and thence NIPA because of terrain problems.) People praised for their efforts. (NB. This village was the scene of hostile demonstration against last patrol, stones etc. being hurled at police.)

Sunday 26th. ~~January~~ NOVEMBER 1961.

Departed UBA 0620 hrs. arrived PUMBERAL 0730 hrs. People commenced to arrive at Rest House about one hour later. Gave talk on need to obey instructions of Village Constable. V.C. stated his people keen to construct proper roads but needed shovels. 10 men volunteered to accompany V.C. to MENDI for issue of same. With one exception these volunteers had not before seen MENDI. Departed 1305 hrs. arrived TOBUA 1335 hrs. People here still very timid - this was the scene of Mr. Butler's accident. Gave talk to people on Administration aims etc. V.C. here very reluctant to visit MENDI. I had asked him to visit District Officer, however after some persuasion he agreed to accompany the V.C.'s of PUMBERAL, UBA, UJISIA, KONGU and DBL. Each V.C. was promised an issue of shovels.

Monday 27th. ~~January~~ NOVEMBER 1961.

Departed TOBUA 0620 hrs. passed through several hamlets. the inhabitants of which were surly and unfriendly, arrived EBIL 1100 hrs; although initial census had been compiled here a few weeks ago no Rest House or Barracks had been built. Selected site and pegged out building, gave necessary instructions.

Tuesday 28th. ~~January~~ NOVEMBER 1961.

Departed EBIL 0625 hrs arrived MUNGERE 0705 hrs. Census had been completed here but no Rest House built. Pegged out buildings and set people to work under supervision of Village Constable. It is interesting to note that six hours after pegging out, both buildings had the framework in position and the ridge pole in place, each building being 24'x30'x12' (latter being height to top of wall, ridge pole twenty feet above ground.) The Village Constables of HONT and INJILA arrived during the morning gave them a talk and they took measurements of buildings and departed to their villages to construct same - I hope! Departed 1445 hrs. arrived OBILA 1457 hrs. As this is a census group centre a Rest House and Police Barracks was pegged out and necessary instructions issued to to V.C. He had previoulsy cleared the site having spent the early part of the morning with the patrol at MUNGERE. Departed OBILA 1700 hrs. arrived PORIL 1720 hrs. (Methodist Overseas Mission.)

Wednesday 29th. ~~January~~ NOVEMBER 1961.

At NIPA PATROL POST for visit of Assistant Administrator H.Reeves and Station Inspection.

Concluded Inpsection 1745 hrs. and necessary memorandum etc. typed and posted to District Officer.

Thursday 30th. November 1961.

Despatched patrol under Sjt. HOMBA to KOMIA with instructions to have people construct Rest House and Barracks. Self departed NIPA 1300 hrs. having spent morning with O.i/C in office and conducting Visiting Justice Inpsection. Arrived KOMIA 1400 hrs. Framework of R/H and P/B complete to ridgepole. Departed 1510 hrs. arrived SUMA 1545 hrs. pegged out R/H and P/B.

Friday 1st. December 1961.

At 0630 hrs. people put to work cutting timber for buildings. Departed 0920 hrs. arrived PULUWAIJOP 1100 hrs. (Ceremonial Ground called WAIA) Pegged out buildings etc. and framework to ridgepole in position by 1745 hrs. People very friendly and most co-operative - gave talk during evening around camp fire.

Saturday 2nd. December 1961.

Departed PULUWAIJOP 0630 hrs. passed through hamlet of MENT 0700 hrs. and MABARA at 0720 hrs. these groups state they will attend PULUWAIJOP when census compiled. Arrived POJURA 0830 hrs. Commenced R/H and P/B People friendly and ample food brought to patrol for sale. Framework completed by late afternoon. At this village dialect changes and is a mixture of HURI (TARI area) and MENDI/NEMBI. Particularly noticed young children show no shyness or timidity

with Europeans. Cabbage, Corn, Beans and Potatoes growing in village gardens.

Sunday 3rd December 1961.

Departed 0630 hrs. arrived SAMBALA 0745 hrs. On patrol's arrival people had timber ready for Rest House construction. Paced out buildings and supervised construction. Departed 1610 hrs. arrived MAGARIMA AIR STRIP 1710hrs. Met missionary V. Schlatter as arranged with District Officer.

Monday 4th. December 1961.

Commenced murder investigation. Exhumed body of female. Sjt. HOMBA sick with Chicken Pox.

Tuesday 5th. December 1961.

Conducted police investigation of two witnesses to murder of female KANGWENA. Interpreter N.M.O. MAWE of Lake KUTUBU who speaks HURI dialect. Concluded investigation - appears husband HANDABI shot wife during dispute in garden. Suspect left area and said to be West of MAGARIMA.

Had conversations with several land owners re possible sale of land for Schlatter's mission. All people most definite - DO NOT wish to make land available for Mr. Schlatter, stating they desired Administration to open Station on Air Strip.

Sjt. HOMBA very ill, temperature 105 and strong sensations of choking and breathing difficulty. Skin eruptions over entire body.

Called out to attend HOMBA at midnight and again during night. Temperature high as before and HOMBA obvioulsy frightened.

Wednesday 6th. December 1961.

HOMBA's condition worse and unable to walk. Interviewed headman LINA-HOGODE of WABIME (HURI language) re land availabiility for Mission. LINA is the most powerful man in this area and he was emphatic that his people did not wish to dispose of their land for Mission purposes.

At 1110 hrs. Mission Aviation Fellowship aircraft landed and took off Mr. Schlatter.

During afternoon paced out MAGARIMA strip and found it to be 925 x 53 paces. There is apparently room for expansion another 600 yards at Northern end but this entire length slopes down from the end of the present strip, I imagine heavy equipment would be needed to level and extend the present strip.

HOMBA still with high temperature.

Thursday 7th. December 1961.

Departed MAGARIMA 0700 hrs. crossed WAGE by suspension bridge twenty minutes later, bridge in dangerous condition and whilst making crossing several support strands snapped also main central beam. Gave instructions to nearby hamlet to attend to bridge before they attempted to cross the river. Heavy rain commenced at 1000 hrs and continued until 1330 hrs. arrived SEMAIP 1415 hrs. (Upper [illegible] CENSUS DIVISION.)

Friday 8th. December 1961.

Revised census. Heard complaints re activities of TIMP cult.

Departed SEMAIP 1610 hrs. arrived WARIBA 1700 hrs.

Saturday 9th. December 1961.

Revised Census. Heard more complaints re TIMP.

Walked to MARIERE during afternoon (40 mins.)
Revised Census. Returned to WARIBA.

Sunday 10th. December 1961.

Departed WARIBA 0625 hrs. arrived PELEPOI 1025 hrs. Two V.C.'s here. One absent from village with Village Books.

Investigated TIMP activities.

Located a women shockingly emaciated who had been tied to a post in the same way as a pig and who was about to be placed in the 'burial box' she had been pronounced dead by her husband.'! She was certainly sick but she was not dead. Gave her pencillien and she was still alive at 6 a.m. the following morning however she was obvioulsy dying, gave further treatments but to no avail.

Monday 11th. December 1961.

Revised census. Listened to complaint by Village Constables regarding working for two 'Kiap's, i,e, KANDEP (western Highlands) and HENDI. Promised to adjust after meeting with O.i/C KANDEP.

Two disputes settled out of Court.

Tuesday 12th. December 1961.

Departed PELEPOI 0620 hrs. arrived KANDEP Patrol Post 1020 hrs.

Discussed TIMP activities as outlined in KANDEP/ Special Report No. 1-61/62 of 12th. November (File 30/1-106). ✓

Also discussed allocation of work in border villages.

Wednesday 13th. December 1961.

Departed KANDEP 0800 hrs. arrived WINJA 1200 hrs. Heavy rain during afternoon. Investigated TIMP.

Heard one dispute - settled out of Court.

Thursday 14th. December 1961.

Revised census of WINJA and AUGULYA, latter village controlled by WINJA V.C. Investigated TIMP.

Departed WINJA 1600 hrs. arrived MALALA 1640 hrs Investigated TIMP.

Friday 15th. December 1961.

Revised Census of MALALA and MONTA - villages few minutes apart. Settled four disputes out of Court.

Saturday 16th. December 1961.

Departed MALALA 0625 hrs. arrived SOBA 0820 hrs.

Revised census - heard two disputes. Investigated TIMP.

Sunday 17th. December 1961.

Departed SOBA 0635 hrs. arrived INJEDI 0805 hrs. Revised census. Investigated TIMP. Departed 1630 hrs. arrived KEHA 1800 hrs.

Monday 18th. December 1961.

Monday 18th. December 1961. (cont.)
Departed KEMA 0620 hrs arrived IMILIAMA 0820 hrs.
Revised census. Investigated TIMP activities.
(V.C. from here was the leader of the recent disturbance)

Tuesday 19th. December 1961.

Remained in village.

Wednesday 20th. December 1961.

Departed 0630 hrs. arrived KEMA 0830 hrs.
Revised Census, investigated TIMP.
Departed KEMA 1730 hrs. arrived MAPKEBOL 1800 hrs.

Thursday 21st. December 1961.

Revised Census. Investigated reported murder caused by breach of TIMP restrictions. No evidence to support TIMP implications but sufficient evidence to warrant Manslaughter Charge. Exhumed Body of female child aged about three years.

Friday 22nd. December 1961.

Departed MAPKEBOL 0630 hrs. arrived KUIANDA 0720 hrs.

Revised Census. Heard three complaints - settled out of Court.

Saturday 23rd. December 1961.

Departed KUIANDA 0725 hrs. arrived HUM via LAI GAP at 0805 hrs.

Revised Census, heard one complaint.

Departed HUM 1600 hrs. arrived TULUM (KARINT Census Division) 1620 hrs. picked up Sub District Office Land Rover and arrived MENDI 1730 hrs.

Sunday 24th. December 1961 - 5th. January 1962.

Thirteen days on Station - Sub District H.Q. attending correspondence and office matters.

Saturday 6th. January 1962.

Accompanied by European Teachers ex 'B' Course Rabaul, Mr. Paul Wells and James Meehan, also Agricultural Field Assistant NARIA departed MENDI per LAND ROVER 0900 hrs. arrived TENTE (Upper Mendi Census Division) 0920 hrs. Departed TENTE 1000 hrs. per foot, arrived MEGIA-PA-PUINS 1020 hrs. (LAI Census Division)

Revised Census. The three villages of MEGIA, PA and PUINS are combined in the one set of Village Books.

Heard two complaints.

Sunday 7th. January 1962.

Departed MEGIA-PA-PUINS 0635 hrs. arrived UMBERAM 0820 hrs.

Revised Census of UMBERAM and SU-EBI, these two villages under control of single Village Constable, also revised census of MILANT. Latter village has own Constable but share Rest House with UMBERAM and SU-EBI, the three small villages being very close together.

Heard four complaints.

Monday 8th. January 1962.

Departed UMBERAM 0635 hrs. arrived TUMIA 0840 hrs. Education Officers arrived 1 hr. 50 minutes later !!

Revised census. Heard two complaints

Tusday 9th. January 1962.

Remained in village discussing TIMP.

Wednesday 10th. January 1962.

Departed TUMIA 0645 hrs. arrived KIP 0710 hrs.

Revised Census. Heard five complaints.

Thursday 11th. January 1962.

Departed KIP 0625 hrs. arrived TUGUP 0700 hrs.

Revised Census. Discussed TIMP. Heard one complaint.

Friday 12th. January 1962.

Departed TUGUP 0625 hrs. arrived KAMB 0655 hrs.

Revised Census. This is last LAI Census Division village.

Saturday 13th. January 1962.

Departed KAMB 0640 hrs. arrived PINJ 0745 hrs. (UNDIRI CENSUS DIVISION) Inspected road which people are putting through LAI VALLEY at their own request. Work good but some grades too steep. Promised survey next patrol this Division which is scheduled early February.

Received memo. from District Officer stating NIPA patrol attacked and requesting my return.

Sunday 14th. January 1962.

Departed PINJ 0715 hrs. arrived MENDI 0930 hrs. Reported to District Officer. Arranged proceed NIPA area Wednesday morning 17th. January 1962.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol set out with the intention of consolidating influence in the PUMBEREL BASIN and NEMBI VALLEY area's through to MAGARIMA. It will be recalled that during September/October I was in the SENIM/MERUT area and made recommendatio for appointment of Village Constables in the Pumberel/Nembi area.

From MAGARIMA it was intended to enter the LAI Division and revise the census, at the same time to investigate the TIMP CULT disturbances as reported by Patrol Officer J. Fenton vide KAINDEP Special Report No. 1-61/62 of the 12th. November 1961, (File 30/1-106).

It is pleasing to report that the native situation in the NEMBI is quite satisfactory as is the PUMBEREL BASIN. From NIPA to MAGARIMA too Administration influence is sound, bearing in mind the extent of contact.

At MAGARIMA the people were quite friendly and co-operative.

With regard to the TIMP Cult disturbances I was able to obtain some information but as will be realised after reading the section of this Report dealing with the Cult, accurate knowledge can only be obtained by living with the people and gaining their utmost confidence. It is doubtful if a Government Officer, known to the people as such, could gain the desired standing with the people.

The census of the LAI Division proved to be much easier than the UNDIRI, KARINT or UPPER MENDI. With very few exceptio the people rapidly recall the name they have chosen for the census and thus revision flows reasonably smoothly.

NATIVE SITUATION. - PUMBEREL BASIN AND NEMBI VALLEY.

The people in this area are responding well to Administration influence. This is particularly so at UJIBIA, PUMBEREL, and UBA. As will have been noted from the Diary the people are keen to construct roads through their area and have in fact commenced this most useful work. Whilst the patrol was at MENDI during the Christmas festivities the Village Officials from these villages visited MENDI for an issue of shovels. Opportunity was taken to give each official a ride in a Land Rover over some of the Mendi roads, at the same time they were taken to see the interior of an Otter aircraft. They were most impressed and I believe the ride in the Land Rover has increased their interest in vehicular roads to an even greater degree than before.

At TOBUA the people are still very timid and reluctant to attend the Rest House, however I feel sure that regular patrolling through this area will give the people greater confidence in the Administration.

Village Officials are proving to be most useful and co-operative, in fact I am of the opinion that in the case of UJIBIA, UBA and PUMBEREL, the officials pride in their status is greater than that shown by many Village Constables in the more sophisticated MENDI area.

Village Constable MARANKA of KONGU has proved to be a tower of strength in his area and visited the patrol several times whilst it was moving through the Valley. It will be interesting to observe how far his influence really extends - it seems certain he is widely known through the SENIM/MERUT area and I feel sure he will be of value as consolidation work is carried out in these hitherto 'trouble spots'.

NATIVE SITUATION - MAGARIMA.

The patrol spent three full days at MAGARIMA investigating the possibilities of purchasing land for a Mission Lease and conducting a police inquiry into a murder. At all time the people were friendly and co-operative and ample food was brought to the camp site for sale, this despite the fact that widespread frost damage in the nearby LAI RIVER area last September had caused the LAI people to purchase heavily from their friends in and around the MAGARIMA area.

A very influential man at MAGARIMA is LINA-HOGODE of WABIME. He was at all times in close contact with the patrol and constantly stated that his people were keen to have the Administration open a Station at MAGARIMA. On several occasions in the presence of numerous villages he stated that he and his people did not like patrols constantly passing through the area, they wanted a permanent station on the air strip with perma nent attentio to them. I feel that perhaps the base of this desire is possibly prestige, I gained the impression that this group of people, who are HURI speakers, are very proud and not a little jealous that the NEMBI's, whom they seem to consider inferior, and their own 'one talks' at TARI have a station whilst they have but a little used air strip. (TARI is about 1½ days walk from MAGARIMA, MIPA 6 hours)

I explained at length that I did not think a Station would be opened at MAGARIMA and that with the extension of road systems from MIPA their 'imagined' isolation would not be great. In addition I pointed out that at MAGARIMA an AID POST operated full time and that they should be thankful and grateful. In reply. LINA stated that his people did fully appreciate the Aid Post and had confidence in the Orderly IGIRI.

LINA also stated that the people who had assisted in the building of MAGARIMA, that is the Aid Post and the Str -ip would continue to maintain same. According to LINA work has been carried out as follows:-

WABIME people	-	dug drain around strip.
" "	-	constructed four hospital buildings, each about sixteen feet square.
TABARA "		Currently constructing new Rest House Police Barracks and carrier quarters. (Present Rest House and Barracks in poor repair.)

Both groups combine to regularly cut the grass on the strip although this work is done under the supervision of the Medical Orderly. (Strip is 925 paces by 53 paces)

NATIVE SITUATION - LAI CENSUS DIVISION.

These people without doubt offer the best potential in the entire area administered direct from MENDI. They were bright and cheerful, appeared to pay intelligent interest to the various 'talks' given to them and were most co-operative. I also gained the impressuon they were more industrious than the groups in the MENDI Valley. Of land I should say Native Local Government would progress more rapidly here than in MENDI once it was explained to the people.

At PILIBOI and SEMAIP in the UPPER LAI many of the people have land situated in the area administered from KANDEP in the Western Highlands. The Officials complained that they found it difficult to carry out the instructions of both MENDI and the KANDEP Officers. Their statement, made through the Village Constables, was not quite true. To date very few instructions have been given by MENDI Officers, in fact the only instruction to date has been to have the footpaths cleaned between villages, an instruction which has not been ~~observed~~ obeyed. After a few enquiries it appeared that the people who have land in the KANDEP area spend a few months each year cultivating their 'section' in that area, whilst

the remainder of the year they work in the MENDI area. It was explained to the people that whilst they were working on land in either area they must obey the administrative instructions given to them and that they must co-op rate in any developmental programmes in the area concerned. However I pointed out that whilst they were domiciled in either area they were relieved from working in the other. This arrangement was discussed with the O.I/C KANDEP and he was quite satisfied with the decision. There was evidence to show that some Tul Tul's from the KANDEP area were visiting PELEPOI and SEMAIP and endeavouring to have people domiciled therein to attend village work parties in the KANDEP area, necessary advice was given to the Tul Tul's concerned.

APOSTOLIC MISSION - MAGARIMA.

Mr. Victor Schlatter from the United States of America has recently completed a course at the Summer School of Linguistics, this is is addition to two similar course he has attended in the States. His wife too has successfully completed two course in the States.

Mr. Schlatter is a member of a small religious sect which would appear to be somewhat similar to the Baptist Church. The total adherents number 2,000 in the United States and they are not connected with any other Church in that country, however they do seem to have some vague and nebulous connection with a similar group in Switzerland. The founder in the United States having come from Switzerland three or four generations ago.

Mr. Schlatter main aim is to translate the bible into a local language thus he is seeking an area in which to reside, in addition he hopes to have assistance in the way of staff from the States and this staff (maybe one or two) will endeavour to operate a school which would deal, I gather, mainly with religious education. Finance for this 'Mission' is by donation from the adherents in the States and/or funds raised by fetes etc.

On behalf of Mr. Schlatter I spoke to the native people at MAGARIMA stating he wished to operate in their area. Mr. Schlatter was present during some of the discussions but as he speaks neither Pidgin or Motu he was unable to follow them with any accuracy.

The people were quite emphatic in that they did not desire him to operate at MAGARIMA, they stated they desired the Government to occupy land near the strip, in addition they said, the Methodist Mission was operating out of TARI and they were quite content to assist them and in fact they had built a building for them in a village about three hours from MAGARIMA on the TARI side.

I am of the opinion that the people's attitude is not 'hard' and that if Mr. Schlatter finally decided to operatefrom MAGARIMA he would be able to obtain land nearby. However he is not sure that he wants to operate there as already other missionaries are translating the bible in to HURI at TARI, thus his work, if carried out from MAGARIMA, a HURI speaking area, would be a duplication.

Mr. Schlatter is quite willing to co-operate with any other Protestant Mission and I feel he would do better to operate in close liaison with a larger organisation rather than remain in fairly isolated seclusion.

MAGARIMA AIRSTRIP.

The strip is approximately 850 yards by 50 yards (925 paces by 53 paces) and the altitude is about 7,200 a.s.l. It is well grassed and seems to be fairly firm, although after heavy rain it is soggy in patches.

The local natives keep the grass cut under the supervision of the N.C.O. IGIRI. This man has a HURI father whilst his mother originates from WARIMA, a local MAGARIMA Village, this no doubt accounts for his control and prestige . No payment is made for strip maintenance. It is most doubtful whether the strip could be extended without heavy plant being used.

M A G A R I M A . . R A I N F A L L.

The following figures were extracted from the Log maintained by the Native Medical Orderly, their accuracy may not be all that is desireable but they do serve as a guide.

YEAR. 1960.

MONTH.	POINTS.	WET DAYS PER MONTH.
September.	813	22
October.	1064	21
November.	322	7
December.	987	21
YEAR. 1961.		
January.	755	1[illegible]
February.	841	18
March.	658	14
April.	1185	27
May.	634	8
June.	543	15
July.	829	21
August.	819	19
September.	760	17
October.	Apparently NOT kept.	
November.	892	21

Yearly Rainfall	Sept.-Aug. 1961	9450 Points.
Monthly Average		787.5 "
Wet Days Yearly		211
Average Wet Days per Month.		17.5

N O T E S O N T H E T I M P C U L T.

TIMP is a fertility Cult. 'HE' is a powerful masculine Spirit and 'HE' is the most feared of all the spirits and ghosts and is held responsible for life and death. Today 'HE' appears to be rapidly replacing the 'Stone' cult of KEPEI which is associated with one's parents.

Because TIMP is responsible for life and death he must at all times be humoured regardless of cost and if at any time he is offended then he must be placated.

As far as I can ascertain 'TIMP' was discovered in the PURARI DELTA, at least several generations ago when an old man had a dream or series of dreams in which he was commanded to commence the 'CULT'. In return for his 'services' he was to receive a handsome reward of material benefit. TIMP in turn would bring wealth to the holders.

TIMP is sold from group to group and the donor group (who always seem to move from South to North) transfer their knowledge, at a price, to the receiving group. The payment extracted from the recipients for this knowledge is at all times excessive. Payment consists of pigs, Mother of Pearl Shell, Tree Oil (mostly from BOSAVI area) Shell ornaments and where applicable, imported trade goods. As the donor group have generally had more contact with Europeans than the recipients i..e freedom of movement etc. this may account for TIMP appearing some years after Government contact, as the donors would have acquired a desire for 'store goods' in addition to native wealth. Thus by waiting until the recipients have had time to acquire imported goods they increase their chances of obtaining more than the usual native wealth when fines etc. are imposed for non-conformity with the various tabu's.

Within the donor group there are parallel positions of rank or authority, eg. the leader of TIMP, WOSHUMBA, deals solely with his equivalent when passing on the most secret material. Only WOSHUMBA is in possession of this most secret knowledge. However it seems there are various leaders subservient to WOSHUMBA but their knowledge is not complete as is WOSHUMBA's.

It is interesting to note that the donor's visit to the receipients is not a fleeting visit but extends over long periods and may extend up to years. During this period the information is gradually transferred to the recipient.

It is also ~~interesting~~ during this period that the various word restrictions and alternatives are expounded. Where a word has been proclaimed 'tabu' then an alternative is supplied, thus if the word for pig is declared 'tabu' an alternative word may be used when speaking of that animal. By using the alternative the 'speaker' avoids offending TIMP. I have noticed that the word restrictions all seem to be in some way associated with fertility, i..e vagina, menstrual fluids, pigs, penis and scrotum, however there are no doubt other words which are resticted. Should any person utter the banned words then he or she is heavily fined although in the case of women the punishment is often more severe. The fine's are invariably enormous and no cosideration is given to the possible economic plight of the offender should he be beggared by the due. A separate fine is levied for each offence.

The iniquitous part of this cult, inso far as the Administration is concerned, is that these paying for the information, including those fined, realise they in turn will one day be in a position to extract similar or greater payments when they transfer their knowledge. A redeeming feature, perhaps, is that a donor group may only transfer their knowledge once,

whenever WOSHUMBA has handed over the 'key' stone then his group are no longer in a position to extract payments. However it seems that the prestige of WOSHUMBA remains high in his community and that of the recipients until the time of his death. His spirit then becomes one of the more powerful of the ghosts.

Since my sojourn in this District I have become increasingly aware of the disgusting avaricíousness of the MENDI people (By MENDI people I mean those living within the census Divisions of KARINT, UPPER MENDI, LAI, KAMBIRI and UUDIRI, these people speak a common language with dialectal differences) and it appears to me that the danger of TIMP in this area is the peoples inherent aptitude for high rates of interest on loans or investments thus if positive action of some type is not taken against the more blatant demands then the fines etc. would increase to fantastically exíorbitant payments. I think this is exemplified at the recent WARIBA disturbances.

During thr ~~recent~~ the TIMP initiation ceremony (I am not sure whether initiation is the correct term, ritual may be more accurate) there are restrictions placed on the partaking of certain foods, this is in addition to the word restrictions. In addition should an unauthorised person gain knowledge of the ritual or any part therof they are liable to severe punishment, generally in the form of beatings with sticks. Should the person or persons administering the beating be the possessor of a vicious temper, then the beatings could easily prove fatal. Women being considered inherently evil and causing wastage to man (physical) are punished, in such circumstances, far more severely than men. In fact my informant tells me that in such cases the woman is usually 'raped' by numerous men. (The TIMP law says any women found in possession of knowledge of TIMP must submit sexually to the TIMP exponents.)

Whenever the TIMP ESHA - that is the donor group - enter an area, warning flutes are played and all the uninitiated must either hide or kneel on the ground and ~~their~~ cover their entire bodies. Failure to do so will result in their being punished as outlined previously.

During the TIMP ceremony there appears to be a set of parallels, these/are:-

LIFE	V	DEATH
FERTILITY	V	STERILITY
WEALTH	V	POVERTY
STRENGTH	V	WEAKNESS

However I'm afraid I have been unable to gain any exact knowledge, merely passing references to these attributes. I found that as I slowly gathered information during casual conversations my informants gradually appeared to assume that I knew more than I in fact did, as I asked questions,I might elaborate with previously acquired facts and they seemed to assume that I was in possession of almost full knowledge.

The forgoing is by no means a complete resume of TIMP, it is but the fringe of what I am sure is very close to the dynamic core of the local culture.

I think the greatest care must be/taken when handling TIMP exponents who may infringe the laws of assault, blackmail, theft, damage to property or riotous behaviour. On the surface TIMP appears to be anti- social in that it is almost a 'Protection Racket' in some phases, however it has deeper meanings and to 'outlaw' TIMP in-toto would probably mean that the CULT would go underground and punishments would take the form of sorcery or action by sorcery. I feel that the officer dealing with TIMP blackmail should use his discretion and only take action when the person blackmailed lays a complaint, as in the case of WARIBA disturbance.

As TIMP is a fertility Cult and as it is held responsible for Life and Death I feel that the true combatants to

TIMP are to be found in the ranks of Christian Missions. The superstition of TIMP can only be replaced by a mystical belief more powerful than 'Himself'.

The strength of TIMP ~~lies~~ and his authority lies in the deep secrecy within which His knowledge is held. All those who have knowledge are sworn to secrecy under fear of death, thus the gaining of accurate knowledge is both difficult and slow.

Before any posi ive action is taken against TIMP I recommend a full anthropological study be undertaken by a competent Anthropologist. It is possible Mr. D'Arcy Ryan has completed this study but to date no published work is available. Should any information be available I would be pleased to have the opportunity to study it.

A.D.O.

ALAN C. JEFFERIES.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....Southern Highlands..... Report No....Mendi No.9 of 1961/62...

Patrol Conducted by.....Peter J.Barber,P.O.1.....

Area Patrolled.....Upper Mendi Census Division.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Nil.....

Natives....5080 B Baduk,Const.1/c.
8592 Tunah,Const.5th.year.
Kisomba,Interpreter.

Duration—From 16./1...../19.62.to...1.../...2.../1962...

Number of Days.....17.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.. .....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..9..../..11../19..61

Medical ..../...?...../19.....

Map Reference.. .....Enclosed.....

Objects of Patrol.....As per enclosed Patrol Instructions.....

.....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

15/2/1962 .....
District Commissioner ~~Officer~~

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67-15-44

c.c. The Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU

For your information please. Copy of the report is attached.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

KWD:AL

RECEIVED
23 FEB 1962
SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS

67-3-2

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

15th February, 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
M E N D I.

MENDI PATROL NO. 9 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for Mr. Barber's report on the above patrol to the Upper Mendi Census Division and your covering comments.

The immediate need in the area is for greater production of native foods for sale which is the best current source of income to the people and benefits the administration by reducing the amount of imported rations required. This area should by now have recovered from the set back caused by frosts last year and I request you to do everything possible to stimulate and encourage this form of enterprise.

The other matters raised under the heading of "Agriculture" have been constantly raised with the District Agricultural Officer. He is currently seeking from his headquarters a policy in respect of distribution of fish to natural ponds in the District. The reason given for lack of success in introducing improved varieties of sweet potato has been the poor soil at the Agriculture station at OIYARIP but it is hoped better results will be obtainable at the new station proposed at KAGUA. Pyrethrum seed is now available and you should obtain some seed from the District Agricultural Officer for trial planting which we could encourage under general guidance from Agriculture. The District Agricultural Officer has indicated to me that he int intends patrolling the Upper Mendi in the very near future but you could assist by encouraging the prior clearing of land for the planting of coffee before his patrol.

I note with interest that the people are actually seeking schools in the area but I would like to know which groups and what proportion are genuinely interested. The placing of two schools in the Upper Mendi has already been taken up with the District Education Officer. I cannot see more than 2 schools being granted until the needs of other areas in the District are met. However evidence of strong native support in any project undertaken would be given great consideration both in the provision and placing of schools and where this is evident a separate memorandum from the patrolling officer giving full details would be appropriate.

I am surprised about the land disputes mentioned as this has never been raised by previous patrols and I believed there was no great pre-occupation by the people on land matters. I am pleased to note that you are having the claims recorded as has been laid down in District Instructions.

Mr. Barber appears to have conducted and thorough and thoughful patrol and his report is interesting. Claims for camping allowance duly funded are returned herewith for payment.

K.W. Dyer
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-2-1

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

8th. February 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL REPORT No. 9 of 61/62.

Forwarded herewith with attached Claim for Camping Allowance.

The setting out of this Report is not as I require it but this is not Mr. Barber's fault - I was absent from the station when it was compiled, precise instructions will be issued for future Reports.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Status of Women.

I would appreciate detailed facts to support the statement regarding their strong position. Mr. Barber's observation is in direct contradiction with observations by local missionaries and other officers who have had longer contact with the local people. The fact that the question of girls attendance at schools was raised could well be an attempt to ascertain if 'girls will be instructed' to attend. My observations at that of the Missions is that the people do not desire girls to receive equal education to boys as they fear the present balance of their society will be adversely affected, i.e. the dominance of the male would be subject to challenge.

Land Disputes.

The constant wrangles mentioned may not be as serious as the officer thinks, these people are adept at trying to instigate litagation but when detailed investigations are commenced the 'parties' tend to fade away. The local people are keen to catch the field officers eye and attention in front of the crowd, but I have found little depth to their complaint when pressed. However see my later remarks under LAND.

Cash Economy.

Mr. Barber's observations here are quite correct, however with time and education and the introduction of a Council considerable stimulant towards cash may be expected.

Younger Generation.

New trends in thought can be expected as young men return from work on the coast.

AGRICULTURE.

The response to the simple family venture is not encouraging but on the other hand is not unexpected. Constant propaganda will be necessary and this is being done each patrol.

Coffee.

The District Agriculture Officer is at present in the Upper Mendi area and will no doubt proffer advice to the growers.

Pyrethrum.

This crop is still in the experimental stage but even so when it is harvested it is bulky and heavy and the cost of transporting it to the processing factory may be a limiting or even a restrictive factor.

FISHERIES.

I understand that the specie Cantonese Carp are most likely to be introduced as a result of experiments carried out at MENDI.

EDUCATION.

The establishment of schools in the Mendi Division has been dealt with in anintroductory manner vide my memo 26.2.1. of the 21st. November 1961 to the District Officer.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

This road (MENDI/KOMIA) was the subject of a Gazettal - No. 38 of 16.8.56 at page 382, however between the 12th and 16th of February a detailed survey will be carried out in line with the provisions of District Circular File No. 10-2-10 of the 27th. July 1962.

LAND DISPUTES.

Mr. Barber has been instructed to Register the Claims listed by him per the provisions of the Native Land Registration Ordinance 1952 - the Claim Form being No. 2 as in the Schedule attached to the Ordiance. These claims will be registered between the 12th. and 16th. February.

CONCLUSION.

Mr. Barber has a pleasant and light hearted style of presentation but should be careful when using slang expressions e.g. LIVESTOCK .. pigs in fair nick !!

A well conducted patrol by a mature man with good powers of observation, should be an asset to the Sub District.

A.D.O.
ALAN C JEFFERIES.

cc. Mr. Barber.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 67-1-2

Sub District Office, Mendi,
Southern Highlands District.

9th. January, 1962

Mr. P.J. Barber,
Patrol Officer,
Mendi

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS
Mendi Patrol No. 9 of 1961/62.

Please prepare to conduct a patrol to the Upper Mendi Census Division to commence on the 12th. January, 1962. A Police N.C.O., two constables and one interpreter have been instructed to accompany you and the village people have been notified of your coming.

The objects of your patrol are :-
Routine Administration including Village hygiene and sanitation, cemeteries, planting of casuarinas, road maintenance, encouragement of the Highland Labour Scheme and arbitration in any disputes which are brought to you for settlement.

Before your departure please read all Standing Patrol Instructions - vide our file 67-1-2 - and also the District Officer's memo 51-4-1 of the 14th. December, 1961 which is on our file 51-1-1, concerning reporting of the native situation.

On your return from patrol you will be given one free day and will then be relieved of all duties for four days during which you are to ype your report and compile any maps. The report must be submitted to me on the fifth day following your return.

Should you have any problems or queries whilst on patrol do not hesitate to contact this Office.

Wishing you a successful first patrol in this District.

A.C.Jeffries
Assistant District Officer

To:
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-district Office,
Mendi.

Sub-District Office,
Mendi.
3rd.Feb,1962.

Mendi Patrol Report No.9 of 1961/62/.

Routine patrol to Upper Mendi Census Division.

Patrol Conducted by: Peter J.Barber,P.O.1.

Personnel Accompanying: 5080 B Baduk,Const.1/c.
8592 Tunah,Const.5th.Year.
Kisomba,Interpreter.

Duration of Patrol: 16th.January to 1st.Febuary 1962.

Number of days on patrol: 17

Last D.N.A. Patrol: No.6 of 61/62 (9-11-61 to 18-11-61).

Map reference: enclosed.

Object of Patrol: as per enclosed patrcl instructions.

Peter J Barber

Peter J.Barber,P.O.1

INTRODUCTION.

The object of the patrol was ,as stated in the instructions,Routine Administration including Village hygiene and sanitation,cemeteries,planting of casuarinas,road maintenance, encouragement of the Highland Labour Scheme and settlement of any disputes presented.

In addition,and in accordance with the District Officer's memo 51-4-1,a close appraisal and evaluation of the Native Situation was attempted.

DIARY.

Tuesday 16th.Jan: Departed Mendi 1415 per Land Rover arriving Bela 1500 hrs.School and gardens inspected. Slept Bela.
Wednesday 17th: General talks with Bela people.Departed Bela 0930 PER Land Rover to Pingerip to check on reported theft from Mission teacher's house.Back to Was by Land Rover and arrived at Waparaga 1345.Complaints heard and general talks.Slept Waparaga.
Thursday 18th: More talks and complaints.Departed Waparaga 1150 -inspected coffee nurseries arriving Sol 1315.Medical inspection and complaints heard. Slept Sol.
Friday 19th: General talks.Departed Sol 1330.Inspected coffee nurseries and Mugura.Pouring rain.Arrived Nen 1500.Complaints heard. Slept Nen.
Saturday 20th:General talks and more complaints.Slept Nen.
Sunday 21st: Departed Nen 0830.Viewed disputed land between Sol and Kela.Arrived Kela 1030.General talks.Slept Kela.
Monday 22nd:Another complaint and departed Kela 0920 arriving Abua 0950.Disputes and general talks.Slept Abua.
Tuesday 23rd: Several complaints heard and departed Abua 1130 arriving Egari 1205.Inspection of area and another land dispute. Slept Egari.
Wednesday 24th:General Talks.Complaints and land dispute between Egari and Semerai.Departed Egari 1435,inspected Angamanda and arrived in pouring rain at Birop 1515.Complaints heard and slept Birop.
Thursday 25th:General talks.Complaints.Rain.More complaints.Departed Birop 1450-coffee okay-arriving Komia 1550.Pouring.Slept Komia.
Friday 26th: Several complaints.General talks.Departed Komia 1205-viewed disputed land and coffee and arrived Klareg 1340. Pouring.Complaints:land and arson.Slept Klareg.
Saturday 27th:No complaints.General talks.Slept Klareg.
Sunday 28th: Land complaint etc.Generally observed.Slept Klareg.
Monday 29th: Departed Klareg 0835,arrived Dimifa 0955.Waited for late arrivals.Complaints heard and general talks.Slept Dimifa.
Tuesday 30th:Departed Dimifa 0825 arriving Korn 0920.Complaints. General talks.Coffee very good.Slept Korn.
Wednesday 31st:Departed Korn 0825 arriving Wogia 0900.Coffee good. Complaints.General talks.Slept Wogia.
Thursday 1st.Feb: Departed Wogia 0815 via Korn arriving Tente 0900.Complaints.General talks.Departed Tente 1130 arriving Mendi Station 1215.

Ends Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation appears to me to be very satisfactory in regard to local attitude to the Administration and ready acceptance and appreciation for impartial settlement of disputes.They apparently hold considerable faith in our system of justice.

From other aspects too the position is pleasing. Women enjoy quite a strong position in the society and when the topic of schools is brought up invariably they asked if girls could attend.

But this satisfactory position is not maintained. The main interest appears to be land,unpaid debts(pigs,M.o.P.shell) and unsatisfactory wives all of which causes considerable ill feeling in and between groups.My impression is that these wrangles-especially land-occupy the local minds to the exclusion of all else.Not only do the actual participants become preoccupied with the problem but everyone else takes sides and become equally involved.

With this atmosphere prevailing to greater or lesser degrees amongst all groups vivsited it is not surprising to note that,except for the odd exception,village officials are receiving puny support for activities such as road maintenance, sanitation and gardening etc..

Another aspect not particularly heartening is the one of currency.A money economy has not made any significant impression here.Mother of Pearl shell and,of course,pigs remain the chief bargaining and buying powers as well as being of great prestige value. Money on the other hand is regarded marely as an agent in procurring M=O=P shell.

In short the desire for European artefacts is not pronounced and therefore the need for a cash economy limited.

It is obvious that before any real attempt is made to produce crops for money the benefits and comforts of European artefacts will have to be observed.A swing from M.of P.shell to cash seems a long way off although some of the younger people are interested in European artefacts but,sadly,not in the means to obtain them-i.e.work.

The present attitude is that any sustained work which is superfluous to existance and immediate requirements is quite rediculous and that there is no point in it.Certainly some of the younger men are willing to look ahead but the older people have no desire at all to change their present ways,and I doubt if this elder group will be convinced of the need for anything approaching a cash economy.In their opinion an overall improvement in standards and conditions is totally unnecessary,and unfortunately their ideas and opinions carry considerable weight.

This section can be concluded on a happier note, though,by observing the keeness to have schools.The tone in this respect was that if the Karint people across the way could have them why shouldn't they.

The position generally leaves much to be desired but the minute trend away from traditional thinking by the younger set and the liklihood of keen support for schools indicate a future decline of strong traditional supporters and thus a quickening of tempo in the field of economic and political development.

AGRICULTURE.

This,as far as cash cropping is concerned,reasonably must start from local crops which will be purchased locally.

Encouragement was given to simple family economic blocks of about an acre.On a previous patrol to this area Mr. Jefferies,A.D.O.,had also encouraged this and he marked out several blocks for interested parties but the response has been poor with approximately only a third of the volunteers following the scheme up.

However,this must be the initial step and all possible encouragement and aid should be given those showing willingness to participate.

But the limitations here are apparent;the market is local only and should a wholesale response eventuate(unlikely for some time)a great quantity would go unsold.Diversification is desirable.

Coffee will grow.Each village visited has a coffee nursery and most are ready to plant out.It was observed that several nurseries were well behind others although all were planted approximately one year ago;part of the cause may be poor soil as locally claimed (certain deficencies) But I believe fault can to some extent be laid at the feet of a too heavy cover.Owing to the heavy cloud cover in this area shade can be kept to a minimum.

In my wanderings through the undergrowth whilst inspecting gardens I chanced upon six coffee trees which were bearing despite having been poorly cared for and improperly spaced,which proves that coffee will grow at least in some spots.

This coffee must be planted as soon as possible and several people have volunteered to clear land for this purpose.

Coffee too has its limitations as the Australian market will be limited to high priced coffee from the Territory very soon,therefore it seems logical to further diversify.Passion fruit grows quite well so if a market is available this maybe a possibility.

Probably the most attractive possibility for future economic endeavour is Pyrethrum.Consideration could be given to this especially in the light of the fact that a secondary industry could result from successful production.Preference could be given to this District for Pyrethrum as there is no established cash crop present at this time.

However,the first consideration must be garden produce such as sweet potato,potato etc..It might be beneficial to introduce new higher yielding and,if such a thing exists,frost resistant varieties of sweet potato as apart from being the staple food it is the logical crop for sale.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs only.Seem to be in fair nick.

FISHERIES.

The lake at Egari and one or two other permanent water holes could be populated with fish of one kind or another(Carp of various types),thereby supplementing the local diet.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

Village hygiene and sanitation: Clearings of approximately fifty feet have been made around all houses and deep pit latrines have been prepared. The living areas were clean and neat at the time of the patrol although it is doubtful if they are kept that way in between patrols. The locals assure me that they do use the latrines. In addition several villages have cemeteries in use and those that havn't thus far prepared a cemetery have been instructed to do so.
Aid Posts: There are Aid Posts at Waparaga and Kela. Both orderlies appear pretty well inefficient and appear to confine their activities, such as they are, to their own little compound. Furthermore it was noted that the expiry date for the entire penicillin supply was April 1960.

Apparently the infant mortality rate is pretty high but those that do survive appear surprisingly healthy. The lack of protein in the diet does, however, hamper exertion over a longish period of time, short bursts being the limit.

Further Aid Posts are required in this area. Perhaps Egari or Klareg, Birop or Komia and Dimifa or Korn should have Posts.

EDUCATION.

There is a very real need for schools in this Division. The main point here is that the people are actually asking for them and,although a count of children of school age wasn't taken,there are enough for three or four schools of the one European type.

Serious consideration must be given to providing schools in this area and the sooner the better.

Tentatively suggested as prospective sites are between Nen and Abua near the road leading to Kela(which could cater for these three villages plus possibly Egari and even Sol),Klareg (which could cater for that place plus Komia and maybe Egari),and Korn(which would cater for itself,Dimifa,Tente and Wogia).

MISSIONS.

The two missions represented in the area are the Catholic and the Lutheran.

Catholic: Kambal(near Waparaga)-no teacher at the moment.
Sol " " " " "
Abua
Egari " " " " "
Komia

Lutheran: Semerai
Birop
Klareg(Kagap)

It appears that the missions present have not gained any noticeable influence yet but this does not surprise considering their short and irregular presence here.

HIGHLAND LABOUR SCHEME.

This was encouraged and many younger men are very keen to gain employment.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

A vehicular road runs direct to Komia through Tente,Korn,Dimifa,Klareg.It branches through Klareg to Egari. From Egari there are still small sections and some bridges required before it will link Abua,Nen,Sol,Waparaga.Between Egari and Komia there is still quite a bit of work still to be done.

The progress is slow but certain sections are quite good.

One complaint here is that jeeps and tractors slamming into low gear tear up the stones thus causing a lot of extra work.

RE-AFFORESTATION.

This is being encouraged with casuarinas;the locals have no objection to planting these and are doing so on quite a large scale.

LAND DISPUTES.

I should like to draw attention to this all important subject.This patrol was continually plagued with land disputes;every village had at least two they wanted settled.

To overcome the apparent belief that there is no disputed land in the area I shall list just a few

"Ebegabu"	dispute between	Komia	and Semerai
"Koi'aka"	"	"	Komia and Egari
"Pulus" "Pangarlip" "Surip"	"	"	Dimifa and Egari
"Paruraga"	"	"	Komia and Semerai
"Saoaranga"	"	"	Marep and Nen
Pangara" & "Kaga'agoi	"	"	Egari and Klareg
"Sebabanka"	"	"	Angamanda,Komia and Birop.

I feel a final decision in all these cases is most important to the area for,as I pointed out earlier,any differences of opinion over land ownership causes the whole community of usually two or three villages to take sides.They become most indignant about it and both sides claim absolute ownership and can prove it.

These squabbles dominate local thinking to the neglect of everything else and quite obviously they cannot be settled finally one way or the other until the Lands Commission does it.

It seems to me that land disputes is one of the major causes delaying progress as the people are so steamed up about ~~it~~ them that they don't hear the talk - or at least forget it straight away whilst pursuing their favourite topic(land).

CONCLUSION.

From the foregoing it seems that the position in the Upper Mendi is not hopeless but it is potentially weak.The local scope is certainly limited owing to the period of contact but several things stand out.

Firstly,market gardening is the logical opening move as far as introducing a money crop is concerned.This aspect of cash cropping must be encouraged at all times and then on a simple family basis.

Schools are needed and wanted and if the Education Department can find the staff and money (from Somewhere) there seems no reason why an immediate start can't be made.

The shortage of Aid Posts with at least reasonably qualified staff and fair equipment is very noticeable and something should,if funds permit,be done about it.

Finally I again stress the need for land disputes to be settled by the proper authority.

If these suggestions are put into effect and with the addition of a Local Government Council this area stands a fair chance of economic and political development over the next decade or so.

Certainly market gardening is the first economic consideration but some thought to future diversification should be given and to this end some suggestions(straws in the wind) were put forward in the section on Agriculture.

Peter J Barber.

Peter J.Barber,P.O.1.

NEW GUINEA

KOMIA

DIROP

RIVER

KLARRE

ASUA

ERIP

DIMINA

KORN CREEK

MASANI

CREEK

IARE

UPPER MENDI CENSUS DIVISION

Accompanies Mendi Patrol No. 9 of 61/62.

MTNS., RANGES ETC.

RIVERS, CREEKS ETC.

ROADS

Peter J Barker P.O.

BAI RIVER
FINGIRIP
BRA
KORR
TENTE
MEMPI

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. MENDI 10 of 61/62

Patrol Conducted by ALAN JEFFERIES A.D.O.

Area Patrolled WAGE RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans N. FOWLER A.D.O.
N. LUCAS P.O.
R. HOWE P.O.
F. HOWARD P.O.

Natives P. THOMAS C.P.O.
D. HAILL MED. ASST.

Duration—From 14./1./19.62 to 8./2./19.62.

Number of Days 21 DAYS

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 23./12./19.61. (UPPER WAGE)

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference LOWER TARI & WAGE

Objects of Patrol ASCERTAIN CAUSE OF ATTACK ON R. FAIRHALL'S PATROL — APPREHEND ATTACKERS

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

6/3/1962 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

37-9-15

20th March, 1962.

The Assistant Administrator (Services),
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

ATTACK ON PATROL - NIPA - SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT

Further to my 37-9-15 of 8th February, 1962, the following advice has been received from the District Officer, Southern Highlands District.

Patrols operated in the area from January 14th until February 3rd, resulting in the arrest of 47 men. The attachment gives details of the operation.

The attacker reported as probably killed in earlier reports was arrested and it was found he had been wounded in the arm. He has received hospital treatment and use of his arm will be limited.

From evidence available it appears the attack was premeditated. Those concerned resented the enforcement of law and order which interfered with their traditional violent methods of settling differences.

It was a copy book action in enforcing law and order without resorting to the use of fire-arms. The District Officer and Officers taking part are to be congratulated on the organisation and use of district resources.

There will be further consolidation patrols in the area during next month by which time it may be expected the people will have again settled in their villages.

(J.K. McCarthy)
Director.

67-15-47

16th March, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

Patrol Report No.10 - 1961/62.

Receipt of the above mentioned Patrol Report, together with comments, is acknowledged with thanks.

From the contents of the Patrol Report it is obvious again that a weak patrol will attract attack in unsettled areas. The policeman's action in dispersing the people from the "Sing sing" can be recognised as a cause for the attack, but not one of major importance. The climate was right and the people were just seeking an excuse to demonstrate their unfriendly attitude towards the Administration.

On the surface, it appears that the Ugun people used a situation to cause trouble for those of the Honep group.

I am gratified to note that the wounded man has received medical treatment and that it is not necessary to amputate the limb

The organisation of the District resources to meet the situation and the timing of the action was a classic in administration in unsettled areas.

All officers taking part in the operation are to be congratulated on bringing the situtation to a satisfactory conclusion.

"Attack on Patrol - Tele called for - at Administration Dept. Ch. 16 3 - Returned Admin. 19/3

(J.K. McCarthy),
Director.

37-9-15.

67. 15. 47.

2.

RECEIVED
13 MAR 1962

c.c.

The Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

For your information please. Copy of the report is attached.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

Ps 2nd copy report attached

With adequate resources the patrol was able to achieve objective without resorting to rifle fire.

15/3 c.f. Wontemara.

KWD:AL

67-3-2

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

5th March, 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO.10 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for your report on operations in the WAGE River area following the attack on Mr. Fairhall's. I have no doubt that the visit to the area by such a strong force and the taking of some 47 prisoners will bring home to the people of the area our firm intentions to administer law and justice.

I strongly endorse your plans for a follow up visit to the area in about 6 weeks time. Please advise me just when you want the TARI patrol in the Lower Tari area. The co-ordination of the other patrols within your own Sub-District is in your hands.

The objects of this patrol should primarily be the making of good contact with the people concerned and I do not think the apprehension of all those involved in the attack should be unduly pressed if this is likely to prejudice our future relations with the people. However the people should be under no misapprehension as to our ability and determination to bring all offenders to justice in the event of further disturbances.

There has been good contact and influence around this troublesome area and I think it particularly important to concentrate effort upon it. A measure of control over this area will also undoubtedly increase our influence over the adjoining groups and materially assist in obtaining effective control throughout the Margarima, Nipa and Wage areas.

I do not appear to have yet received Mr. Fairhall's report of the patrol during which he was attacked.

The patrol was well conducted and the officers concerned are to be commended. Further bloodshed could quite easily have resulted but was avoided and our firm intentions impressed upon the people.

Please note that an extra copy of the report is required when patrols visit restricted areas or are of special interest. On this occasion I should have received 3 copies to enable me to forward an extra copy to Headquarters.

Claims for camping allowance duly funded are returned herewith for payment.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

c.c. Assistant District Officer,
TARI.

A patrol of the Lower Tari area from Tari in about 6 weeks time could materially assist further operations at that time in the Wage area. Would you please keep this in mind and I shall advise more precise dates later.

(K.W. Dyer)

D I A R Y.

Sunday 14th. January 1962.

A.D.O. Fowler departed KAGUA per Otter aircraft accompanied by 9 members of the R.P. & N.G.C. for MENDI. Collected further 6 police and rations, proceeded to NIPA. After unloading stores and police. A.D.O. Fowler, Patrol Officers, Lucas and Fairhall flew over scene of attack. Returned NIPA Patrol Post. A.D.O. Jefferies returned to MENDI ex LAI Census Division. Prepared for patrol to WAGE.

Monday 15th. January 1962.

A.D.O. Jefferies writing Patrol Report and preparing for WAGE Patrol.

Messrs Fowler and Lucas departed NIPA accompanied by 25 police at 0945 hrs. arrived BOIA 1200 hrs. carried on and arrived UGUN 1315 hrs.

Rumours received by Fowler and Lucas that wounded man was on Western bank of WAGE with a serious arm wound. Rumours also received stating that HENEP people had cut all the WAGE bridges other than one and that HENEP people wished to cut this last bridge despite strong opposition from SUMA and TOMBERA people.

Threats also received that patrol would be attacked should it enter the HENEP territory.

25 carriers, 1 N.C.O. and 1 Constable sent to MAGARIMA along Eastern bank of WAGE to transport Messrs Jefferies and Med. Asst. Hall from MAGARIMA along Western Bank of WAGE.

Tuesday 16th. January 1962. ? map

? map

Fowler and Lucas moved camp from UGUN to bridge below village, discovered it had been cut on the HENEP side. Moved down river to ILAMANDA Bridge (east bank of WAGE) Bridge had been cut. ILAMANDA people put to work repairing bridge assisted by the OMBAL Group. This latter group from Western side and friendly towards HENEP. The OMBAL men had been standing on the Western Bank observing the patrol, they were spoken to through the Interpreters and agreed to assist in the bridge repair work.

Fowler and Lucas returned to UGUN and marked out Police Barracks and Rest House. People put to work on cutting timber etc. for the buildings.

Wednesday 17th. January 1962.

Messrs Jefferies and Hall departed Mendi per Cessna Aircraft for MAGARIMA at 0900 hrs. arrived at 0920 after flying over trouble area. Met Patrol Officer Fairhall at MAGARIMA, he had arrived with police and carriers. Unloaded stores. During morning three further trips of CESSNA with stores.

Patrol Officer R. Hoad arrived at 1800 hrs via the TARI Gap from TARI.

Thursday 18th. January 1962.

Paraded all carriers and took names. Sent Fairhall and carriers with police escort to repair bridge over MAGARIMA River. This had been damaged by HENEP Group who had learnt of patrol's intended movement down the West bank of the WAGE. Also received 'talk' that HENEP would resist any attempt by patrol to move into their area.

? Wak

Fowler and Lucas at ILAMANDA Ceremonial Ground awaiting arrival of Jefferies and party on Western bank of WAGE opposite the attack area. Fowler and Lucas held conversations with SUMA and TOMBERA people.

map?

Friday 19th. January 1962.

Fowler and Lucas at ILAMANDA contacted several OMBAL and HENEP men who finally crossed from Western side to Eastern Bank of WAGE. Investigation commenced and subsequently several men arrested for their part in riotous behaviour.

Jefferies, Hoad, Fairhall and Med. Asst. Hall departed MAGARIMA 0700 hrs. Several armed men living ridges to West of Patrol's route, some 'catcalling' accompanied by usual insults but no close contact made. Passed through several garden hamlets which were all deserted although all showed signs of occupation immediately prior to patrols arrival.

Crossed several native tracks all showing signs of recent heavy traffic by native women, children and pigs. Obvioulsy people evacuating after attacking previous patrol.

Made camp in deserted garden hamlet under scrutiny of armed men on high ridges nearby.

Saturday 20th. January 1962.

Fowler and Lucas moved camp to UGAN on West side of WAGE and set up camp to await my arrival with remainder of party.

Self and party broke camp at 0630 and continued down Western bank of WAGE. Terrain along this bank extremely rugged and difficult, progress consequently slow.

Met Mr. Fowler and several police in deserted HENEP garden hamlet about thirty minutes walk from the UGAN camp.

Arrived in camp at 1215 hrs.

At 1325 hrs. two natives appeared on a small ridge approximately two hundred yards west of camp. Between the camp and the two natives a small swamp was to be seen. The spokesman called out that the wounded man (i.e. the man shot by P.O. Fairhall's patrol) was with him with a badly wounded arm. After repeated efforts (by calling out) both men showed no signs of coming into camp. Any move by the patrol to proceed towards them resulted in the men retreating. After carefully scanning the kunai area in which the men were standing and coming to the conclusion that the two men were in fact alone, three police were sent out from the camp folllowing a route which would keep them in dead ground to the two men. During this period a loud conversation was maintained with the spokesman and his wounded companion. The three police managed to get within approximately six yards of these men then 'rushed them'. They came back to camp without trouble.

On examination it was found the bullet had smashed the forearm and a gangrenous area of some seven to eight inches existed.

Mr. Fairhall instructed to escort the wounded man to NIPA for onward movement by air to MENDI, P.H.D.

District Officer contacted per radio, (510 Portable Transceiver) arrangements made for aircraft to land NIPA Sunday 21st.

Fairhall departed at 1700 hrs. with police escort, wounded man and several prisoners.

Sunday 21st. January 1962.

Patrol divided and sections of police moved off under the leadership of Messrs. Jefferies, Fowler, Hoad and Lucas. Med. Asst. Hall remained at base camp.

Four patrols today covered large areas of land owned by HENEP, OMBAL and ENEM people. Several arrests made.

Sunday (cont.)

At 1120 hrs. met, by arrangement, in a small hamlet on the dividing range between AUGU and WAGE Rivers, the patrol from KUTUBU under leadership of Mr. F. Howard who was accompanied by C.P.O. P. Thomas. The HENEP men who had attacked Mr. Fairhall's patrol were hiding in this rugged and heavily timbered area.

Combined patrol's returned to base camp at 1715 hrs.

Monday 22nd. January 1962.

Mr. Thomas sent to NIPA with further prisoners at 0625 hrs.

Broke base camp and moved across high and rugged ridge to TILIP a HENEP area. Journey took four and a half hours. Set up camp. Several armed men seen on adjacent ridges, no close contact made.

Two patrols moved out to West of new camp site, one patrol to North West. Three prisoners taken.

Tuesday 23rd. January 1962.

Five patrols moved out at 0645 hrs. under Messrs Jefferies, Fowler, Howard, Hoad and Lucas. Covered entire length of high and precipitous ridge. Yesterday's patrolling had indicated that attackers had fled to this area which was covered by dense timber.

Patrol's returned to base camp between 1640 and 1745 hrs. Each officer reported having discovered numerous tracks indicating heavy foot traffic of recent date, also that terrain was roughest ever experienced. Certainly all members of each patrol including the police were exhausted on return to camp.

Obvious that the HENEP men had fled far to the N. West to the 11.000' Mt. KEREWA. Also ample signs indicating that they were accompanied by women and children. It appeared to me that to continue 'pressing' them would impose severe hardships on the women and children with possible fatal results from privation and lack of adequate food.

Wednesday 24th. January 1962.

Patrol remained in camp and made contacts with several men who during the day appeared on the outskirts of the camp area. Finally able to persuade one or two to enter camp and these were interrogated regarding the reason behind the attack. Mr. Thomas returned from NIPA.

Thursday 25th. January 1962.

Decided to reduce size of patrol as it seemed fairly certain that little more could be done in this particular area.

Mr. Howard and Mr. Thomas accordingly departed for KUTUBU at 0700 hrs.

Messrs. Jefferies, Fowler, Hoad and Lucas broke camp at 0710 hrs. and moved to northern end of 'trouble' area.

Several men sighted in trees to East of patrol's route and as they observed our progress they 'yodelled' information to parties of men on the East bank of WAGE. These parties of men were friends of the HENEP attackers who had fled from the West bank of WAGE to villages along the East bank when my patrol had left MAGARIMA (See Diary Friday 19th.)

As patrol approached and entered one small

hamlet a group of five men were observed standing in the centre of another small clearing on the adjacent hill top about half a mile further on, these men failed to notice the patrol. A close study through the binoculars revealed that each man was armed. As the patrol remained hidden from view they commenced to 'yodel' to their unseen friends asking for information regarding the patrol's precise position and then calling to all men who were their friends to assemble on the West Bank of the WAGE and attck the patrol. I decided to make our presence known and the Interpreter called out to them, through the binoculars it was poss ible to observe their surprise at our close proximity.

They replied 'Why are you coming here, we are not armed, we destroyed our weapons when we heard that the Government was building NIPA Station (October 1959 !!)"

I told them they had nothing to fear and to remain where they were and we would come and visit them and have a talk. However on arriving at their hamlet it was found to be deserted.

Set up camp under observation from various groups of men on the far Eastern bank of WAGE.

During afternoon several lone men were seen at various points around the camp to the West. Contact made.

Friday 26th. January 1962.

Made contact with several men on nearby ridges. During late afternoon three men were persuaded to enter camp. Lengthy interrogation commenced and further names obtained of men involved in raid. These informants also stated that the entire HENEP group other than those already arrested, charged and convicted were hiding in the bush with their families to the N. West of the present camp i.e. Mt. KEREWA.

Decided that sufficient arrests had been made i.e. 47 and that further patrolling of area would cause un-necessary hardship to the women and children.

V. Good intell

Saturday 27th. January 1962.

Departed camp at 0815 hrs. arrived at point on WAGE River where it passes through a rock filled gorge. At this particular point the river may be bridged by a span of some twelve feet, however it would not be possible to construct a motor vehicle bridge at this point because of surrounding terrain.

Police made rough bridge and entire proceedings i.e construction and crossing by patrol took one hour twenty minutes.

Arrived NIPA in heavy rain at 1430 hrs.

Sunday 28th. January 1962.

Observed.

T.A.L. Cessna arrived at 0930 hrs. and Mr. Fowler returned per that aircraft to MENDI from there he was to proceed to KAGUA and handover the Station to the officer there.

Monday 29th. January 1962.

Australia Day Holiday.

Interrogated prisoners held NIPA against background of information gleaned during conversations with various men over past few days. Mr. Hoad returned per road to TARI.

Tuesday 30th. January 1962.

Departed NIPA 1000 hrs. accompanied by Med. Asst. Hall. arrived EGENDA 1130 hrs. Torrential rain.

Wednesday 31st. January 1962.

Departed EGENDA 0630 hrs. passed through SHUMBI 1000 hrs. arrived KIP (Lai Valley) 1200 hrs.

Police had been sent ahead the previous day to have KIP Village Constable send a message for the Village Constables of SEMAIP, WARIBA, and MARISERE (All UPPER LAI) to report to me at KIP. From information received it seemed highly probably that these men could throw light on the reason behind the attack on Mr. Fairhall's patrol.

Awaiting arrival of Village Constable's.

Thursday 1st. February 1962.

Still awaiting arrival of Officials.

Radio conversation with District Officer at 7.20 a.m. 1200 hrs and 1600 hrs.

Friday 2nd. February 1962.

Instructed Mr. Hall to proceed to MENDI - no point in having him wait around.

Received information that Officials would be arriving this afternoon.

At 1600 hrs. had not arrived, informed District Officer on radio that I would send further police to collect the V.C's whilst I would return to MENDI.

Saturday 3rd. February 1962.

Police sent to UPPER LAI.

Self departed KIP 0630 hrs. arrived MENDI 1530 hrs.

NB. Village Officials finally arrived at MENDI 10th. February 1962. Interrogation commenced Monday 12th. - Finalised Wednesday 14th. February.

INTRODUCTION.

On the 12th. January 1962 a routine patrol at UGUN (NIPA area) led by Mr. Fairhall was attacked by an estimated 150 native men armed with bows and arrows. The patrol was accompanied by six armed police.

Mr. Fairhall was engaged on normal routine administrative duties when he became aware of a large body of armed and obviously hostile men approaching towards his camp site from the East bank of the WAGE River. The camp was on the crest of a low open grassy knoll - a perfect defensive position.

After enduring forty five minutes of increasing threatening behaviour it became necessary to fire a shot over the heads of the attackers. This action served to infuriate them further and fearing for his patrol's safety Mr. Fairhall withdrew.

Whilst withdrawing from the area under a hail of arrows, one man persistently harassed the patrol and it was finally imperative to shoot at him for self protection. He was wounded and disappeared into the 'bush'. From this point on the attack ceased.

Following upon receipt of advice of the attack, the District Officer arranged for a combined patrol to move into the area from different points and converging at HENEP.

The plan briefly being that Messrs Fowler and Lucas would move to the scene of the attack on the East bank of the WAGE, Messrs. Howard and Thomas would move from KUTUBU and myself accompanied by Med. Asst. Hall and Patrol Officer HOAD would move from MAGARIMA Air Strip down the west bank of the WAGE through the entire trouble area and finally linking up with Howard and Thomas on the West bank of the WAGE at HENEP. Fowler and Lucas who had been instructed by radio to secure all the bridges over the WAGE in and adjacent to the HENEP area were to cross the WAGE by the UGUN bridge when the West bank parties were nearing HENEP.

It was hoped that by moving into the area from the various directions and converging on HENEP the attackers would be contained inside their own tribal lands.

Unfortunately, after the attack, the 'warriors!!' were so overcome with fear that they deserted the area en-mass taking with them their women, children and pigs. Some of the braver souls returned before the patrols arrived in the District but very few of the original attacking party.

However from the prisoners who were taken and interrogated the names of every man involved in the attack was learnt. Future patrols to the area will endeavour to apprehend those who are still at large.

Since the patrol's return to MENDI I have visited the Hospital and seen the wounded man. His condition is quite satisfactory and despite the massive gangrenous area on the forearm, amputation was not necessary. He suffered a compound fracture of the arm and now has loss of feeling and possibly loss of movement. It is quite certain he will not draw another bow.

REPORT ON REASON FOR ATTACK ON Mr. FAIRHALL's PATROL.

Several conflicting stories were told by numerous men from the UGUN and HENEP groups, however on close investigation their theories were not supported by the obtainable facts.

The final explanation which was acceptable to me is as follows.

The WAGE people generally have a bad reputation for being anti- Government. This attitude apparently has prevailed from the time of the first penetration by patrols through this area prior to the second world war. I have heard (but have no confirmation) that it was the WAGE people who conducted a night attack on a patrol led by Mr. J. Hides, I also understand that both Mr. Adamson and Champion found the people inhospitable.

As Administration influence extended into the LAI and NEMBI Valley's the WAGE people became concerned that their way of life would be disturbed, hence they let it be known to their neighbours that they did not want the Government to enter their area.

About eighteen months ago the man TIS of MARISERE (Upper Lai) accompanied by his wife who is a WAGE woman, visited MOBERA which is near MAGARIMA. Whilst at MOBERA his wife was seduced by TIMBAL of WAIA (alternative spelling WEARYA). This village is on the opposite side of the WAGE river to HENEP and the people have strong affiliations with each other.

TIS discovered his wife's infidelity and leaving her with friends at MOBERA he returned to MARISERE where he insisted that the Village Constables of SEMAIP and MARISERE, LIBI and PONDAL respectively accompany him to MOBERA and arrange with TIMBAL some form of compensation for the seduction.

The three men eventually went to MOBERA and collected the wife of TIS, they then went to ONES where TIMBAL was staying. The two LAI Village Constables attempted to dominate the meeting between the various parties which was fully attended by men of the HENEP Group. Apparently not being able to reach a mutually amicable agreement the Village Constables stated they wished to escort TIMBAL to MENDI for a Court hearing. During these discussions the Village Constables were wearing their uniforms.

It appears that right from the outset of the discussions, the HENEP people and the WEARYA people were angry at the apparent interference in their affairs by men wearing the Government uniform. No doubt village leaders from the LAI who have traditional affiliations with the WAGE would have bee n quite acceptable, after all the discussions were about a normal trarsgression and payment for seduction is an acceptable form of compensation in this area. The mistake appears to have been in the officials, it is reasonable to assume they were perhaps a trifle overbearing whilst wearing the emblem of recently acquired power.

After lengthy discussions which became more and more heated the Village Officials were ordered from the village with derisive yells. (The HENEP people state they forcibly removed them, the V.C.'s state they left with reasonable dignity!!) Whatever the true story is concerning their departure, the fact remains the HENEP people construed it as a victory over police uniforms and the Government.

During the following months several 'predictions' were made by men from the various LAI villages and villagers from other areas who were friendly disposed towards the LAI people. As you are aware the customary form of communication in the Highlands is by 'yodelling' from ridge to ridge. The message was often passed to the WAGE people that very shortly the Administration would enter their area and the people would have to build Rest Houses, carry for patrols, cease fighting etc. The WAGE men responded by stating that they had had previous victories over the Government and were confident of further successes.

Prior to Christmas 1961 a ceremonial dance was being held just North of NIPA Station at TOGOBAL (Dance held about one hours walk from Station) Attending this dance was an influential old man, KORENI of OMBAL, a HENEP Village. KORENI was carrying with him a bow and a set of arrows some of which were for homicidal purposes only, i.e. spear points made of human ~~thigh~~ SHIN bones.

During the afternoon KORENI was sitting to one side of the ceremonial ground watching the dancing and feasting. His weapons were lying near his hand, on the ground. The NIPA Police Detachment's cook HANDEP of PUMI entered the ground and noticing the old man with his lethal weapons took on himself to advise KORENI that it was unlawful to attend a dance carrying weapons. KORENI protested, no doubt with acid and obscene comment, that he was not a Government man, but a WAGE. HANDEP then took hold of the weapons and endeavoured to remove KORENI. Several of the local men who were the hosts, then did their best to keep the peace. They realised that, a) HANDEP had spoken the truth, but that b) he was endeavouring to assume authority that was not his by right. In fairness to HANDEP it is feasible to believe that by his association with the police he thought he had a right to act as he did, his true error lay in doing what he did at that time when the people were in an emotional state. In this regard I think the TOGOBAL men acted in a commendable manner.

However as the argument waged, a policeman from the NIPA Detachment accompanied by one of the Interpreters entered the village, the policeman took decisive action and by personality dispersed the old man and his supporters. KORENI and his friends then returned to HENEP. The dance continued and finally the policeman returned to his barracks, not realsiing the hostility he had caused and thinking he had performed a normal piece of police routine he failed to report his action, which in itself by all acounts, was trivial.

KORENI on his return to HENEP 'Yodelled' for all the HENEP warriors to assemble, this they did and he harangued the mob at some length. His tirade was terminated by one man, at KORENI's orders, tying a piece of cloth around a banana palm and then each man fired an arrow into the cloth, finally the palm toppled over. That, said KORENI, is what must happen to any Government policeman entering this area, we have thrown out the Government police from the LAI who came to interfere with us, now a Government policeman has ordered me away from a village I was visiting, we must return this insult.

Subsequently, when Mr. Fairhall was visiting UGUN, the HENEP men decided the time was ripe for an attack.

The HENEP men, now in jail, state that the UGUN men had 'yodelled' to them prior to the patrol's visit, the Government is coming here, soon they will come to you, bring sticks and stones and we will assist you to thrash the policeman. Immediately prior to the patrols entry into the village the 'talk' is alleged to have been changed to 'leave your sticks and stones, bring bows and arrows'. This the WAGE people did and then found themselves attacking alone, whilst the UGUN professed support of the Government.

This latter slant is feasible but to date it has not been possible to find facts to support it, at the present time enquiries are being made to ascertain whether ancient enmities exist

between the UGUN and HENEP Group or whether an action has occurrd in recent times to warrant the UGUN deliberately misleading the HENEP's so that ultimately the Administration's wrath would be directed against that group.

The Officer in Charge at NIPA is well aware of the current situation and is keeping a close watch on the UGUN people and at the same time pursuing enquiries as outlined above. Enquiries of this nature cannot be conducted with haste and no doubt full information will not be obtainable until after the discharge of the HENEP men from jail at MENDI.

The Village Officials from the LAI were advised by me, after my interrogation of them, that in future they must report any acts of hostility towards them, immediately they occur. However in fairness to these comparatively new officials when they visited the WAGE they were only just under control themselves and no doubt were feaful they would be punished for causing trouble. There error was assuming that the WAGE people would respect their uniform.

KORENI has not yet been located, however when he is, it is doubtful whether he could be punished because of his age, at the time of the patrol's visit to the WAGE he was said to be in the 'big bush' on the slopes of KEREWA.

Action will be taken against the police cook and the policeman.

CONCLUSION.

The large force of police and European officers who entered the WAGE area have ably demonstrated to the WAGE people that the Administration does not consist solely of a handful of police and one officer. It has also demonstarted that it ftends to administer the area and enforce law and order.

Again, the entry of such a force acted as a deterrent to further attacks on a Government patrol, thus law and order was achieved without violence. Regular patrols through this area should now consolidate the present position.

To avoid any possible future hostile acts I have arranged for a patrol to be in the LAI and the AUGU River areas respectively when next a patrol visits the WAGE, which is scheduled about two months hence. (The Lai patrol will leave MENDI whilst the AUGU will commence at KUTUBU.) At the same time application will be made to the District Officer for a patrol from the TARI sub District to be in the Lower Tari area. The WAGE people will be aware of these patrol's and should realise the Governments ability to co-ordinate administrative work, as administrative work is carried out in these areas, which are adjacent, local pressures should force the WAGE people to settle to a more peaceful way of life.

A.D.O.
ALAN C JEFFERIES.

PATROL REPORT M E N D I No. - 1961/62

Patrol Diary as submitted by R. A. Hoad, Patrol Officer

a) Contingent from TARI to MARGARIMA airstrip.

Monday, 15th. January:
Patrol moved out to the HURIA RIVER rest house at 12.30. by vehicle. Carriers obtained and food purchased. Then proceeded to the edge of the dense rain forest (commencement of climb to the TARI GAP) and made camp.

January 16th. :
Camp broken at 0600 hrs. Entered rain forest, climbed to the height of the gap at 1200, passed between mountains NI and KEROWBA. Very wet and cold. Camp made at 15.30.

January 17th.
Away at 0630. Reached the first population of HOMARI at 1130. All across the Margarima River by 1300 and continued down the South side.Recrossed the river at 1700, climbed to the 'strip and reported in to Mr. Jefferies, Assistant District Officer.

.....

b) Return from NIPA to TARI

January 29th.
Departed NIPA at 0800, escorting the MARGARIMA carriers to their home villages. Took the usual route on the East side of the Wage through hamlets Suma, Werya to Paiyaraga. Camp made.

January 30th.
Away at 0730. Local natives assisted with cargo. Crossed the Wage River, climbed to MARGARIMA 'strip, crossed the MARGARIMA River and climbed to HOMARI. Camp made.

January 31st.
Away at 0700. Followed the MARGARIMA upstream. The people on the edge of the high mountain country complained of a food shortage and requested the patrol to move on. Camp made on the edge of forest/swamp at 1300. Many of the carriers ill with colds and flu.

February 1st.
Camp broken at 0700. Continued on over high mountain country, grassland and patches of forest. Camp made at 12.30.

February 2nd.
Camp broken at 0700. Approximately 5 hours descent through forest and then a further 2 hours through cane grass to the Huria River. Walked a further 4 miles to PIANGO and advised the A.D.O. TARI of the patrol's movements. Vehicle out at 1700 and all into TARI.

END OF PATROL DIARY

R Hoad
(R. A. Hoad)
Patrol Officer

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF CONSTABULARY.

6443 Sit. 3/C AKORORI.	Outstanding N.C.O.
6414 Const 1/C WATCHINGA.	Steady, Control over subordinates improving.
6400 Const. WAINO.	Very Reliable and loyal.
7779 Const. OVUGA	Very Loyal, excellent bushman.
8964 Const. HOVIA.	Steady and willing.
9708 Const. MALEVA.	Most reliable and loyal.
8530 Const. KAUBA.	Dependable.
10594 Const. IEBI.	A young man from KAGUA (S.Highlands) indications are he will be a useful policeman with experience.
9290 Const. NAWE.	Fair policeman only. Needs more bush work and firm control.
8922 Const. MARAMONDO.	Satisfactory, treats police work as 'being a job' no real interest.
8505 Const. AGAI.	Solid, Dependable. Has successfully completed N.C.O. Course.
10057. Const. TEBAWARI.	Fair.
9713. Const. KOKI.	MEDIOCRE.

I certify that the above mentioned comments have been entered in the members Record of Service.

ALAN C JEFFERIES. A.D.O.

6.2.62.

Scale 1" = 2 miles

Wambu

Wage River

Aubu

Magarima River

Pibi

Iaru

Yamabe

Weryaruri

Magarima

Mabia

To Mt KEREWA
(15 miles west of MAGARIMA)

Kembang

Him

TAB
T.

underground

Sotomu

SEMAIP

MANGERE

143° 30

6° 00

Koborobo

MOBERA

WEAVA

Sumo

KUNDA

TOGOBAL

Kamil

Boia

Angai

Wage

Wam

Ram

Aua

NIPA
P.P.

SHUNDI

KEMPA

LAI RIVER

MENDI

Magarma River

To Mt. KERAWA
(Kerawa west of Magarma)

TABI

underground

143° 30

6° 00

Aussu

Aussu River

Lake Kutubu

Nipa P.D.

Nembi River

Lai River

Mendi

Mendi River

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. MENDI No. 11 of 1961-62

Patrol Conducted by B. J. DUNN C.P.O.

Area Patrolled MENDI - LAI VALLEY - NIPA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NO

Natives 4 R.P.&.N.G.C. 1 INTERPRETER 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 7 / 2 /19 62 to 9 / 2 /1962

Number of Days THREE

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... / 1 /19 62

Medical .... / ... /19 ...

Map Reference SKETCH MAP ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol 1. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

2. INVESTIGATION OF ALLEGED ASSAULT AT KIP

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

20 / 2 /19 62

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amoun. paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Ref. 67-15-45

Department of Native Affairs,
Headquarters.
KONEDOBU.

28th February, 1962

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PATROL NO. 11 OF 1961/62 - MENDI.

I acknowledge with thanks, receipt of :-

* [redacted]
* Patrol Report No. 11 of 1961/62.

covering patrol by.....MR. DUNN (C.P.O.).....

(J.K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.

* Delete as necessary.

67.15.452

KWDBAL

67-3-2

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

19th February, 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO. 11 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for Mr. Dunn's report on his short patrol on route NIPA from MENDI.

Claims for camping allowance duly funded are returned herewith for payment.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS RECEIVED 27 FEB 1962

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

c.c. The Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

For your information please. Copy of the report is attached.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

Typist
Remark
return and
copy

67-2-1

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

16th. February 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 1961/62.

Forwarded herewith with attached claim for Camping Allowance.

Mr. Dunn has carried out his instructions well. I have received his Investigation Report which has been extremely well prepared.

He is to be commended for the prompt submission of his Report and Map.

cc. NIPA

A.D.O.
ALAN C JEFFERIES.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-2-1

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

6th. February 1962.

Mr. Bruce Dunn,
Patrol Officer,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL No.11 of 1961/62.

Please prepare to move out on patrol to KIP Village (Upper Lai Census Division) on Wednesday 7th. February 1962.

The object of your patrol will be to investigate an alleged assault which is said to have taken place at KIP on or about the 1st. of February. The assault is also said to have occurred over a dispute concerning a trespassing pig.

At the conclusion of your investigation escort those concerned to NIPA Patrol Post. On arrival at NIPA you will take up duty under Mr. Lucas.

An N.C.O. and three constables have been detailed to accompany you also one Medical Orderly.

Mr. Fairhall, Patrol Officer, now stationed at NIPA will conduct a patrol from NIPA to MENDI after you have taken up duty at NIPA and he may return with your four police.

Please submit a full report within seven days of the patrol 's completion.

A.D.O.
ALAN C JEFFERIES.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

Patrol Post,

NIPA S.H.D.

12th. February 1962

The Assistant District Officer,

MENDI S.H.D.

MENDI PATROL REPORT NO. 11 of 1961-62

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: B. J. DUNN C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED: MENDI - Lai Valley - NIPA

OBJECTS OF PATROL
1. Routine Administration.
2. Investigation of alleged assault at KIP.

ACCOMPANIED BY:
4 R.P.& N.G.C.
1 INTERPRETER.
1 N.M.O.

DURATION OF PATROL: 7/2/62 to 9/2/62
3 patrol days.

MAP REFERENCE: Sketch map attached.

.....

(B. J. DUNN C.P.O.)

MENDI PATROL REPORT NO. 11 of 1961-62

DIARY

Wednesday 7th. February

Departed MENDI 1350 hrs.
Arrived PINJ 1705 hrs.

Talks with local people and V.C. at PINJ till 1800 hrs. No complaints brought forward. Ample firewood prepared before arrival of patrol and adequate native foods purchased.

Camped PINJ

Thursday 8th. February

Departed PINJ 0810 hrs.
Arrived KIP 1045 hrs.

On arrival at KIP commenced investigation into alleged assault. Investigation completed 1630 hrs. Ample native foods purchased.

Camped KIP

Friday 9th February

Departed KIP 08.5 hrs.
Arrived NIPA 1445 hrs.

Patrol stood down temporarily and told to prepare for departure with Mr. R. Fairhall (P.O.1) within the next day or two.

END OF DIARY

MENDI PATROL REPORT

NO. 11 of 1961-62

INTRODUCTION

This patrol set out from MENDI to investigate an alleged assaultlt at KIP in the Upper LAI Census Division. At the conclusion of the investigation it was to proceed to NIPA Patrol Post, where the writer was to take over from MR. R. FAIRHALL (P.O.1) who would commence a patrol from NIPA with the same personnel and equipment and return them to MENDI.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The native affairs situation, in this area, appeared quite good, and the patrol was well received at all times. No difficulty was experienced in recruiting carriers and at the two villages where the patrol slept, ample firewood was prepared and native foods were readily brought to the Rest Housed.

No complaints were brought to the patrol for settlement or arbitration, but this was no doubt due to the fact that a patrol had left the area only about ten days previous.

ROADS & BRIDGES

Once entering the LAI VALLEY proper a good road is encountered. There appears to have been quite a lot of work put into this and it certainly makes for easier and faster walking.

Some attempt has been made to construct a reasonable walking track between SHUMBI and EGENDA and although the finished section is only quite short it is a definite improvement on the remainder, and the people were encouraged to keep working on it.

LAW AND ORDER

The investigation of the alleged assault was carried out at KIP on 8th. February.

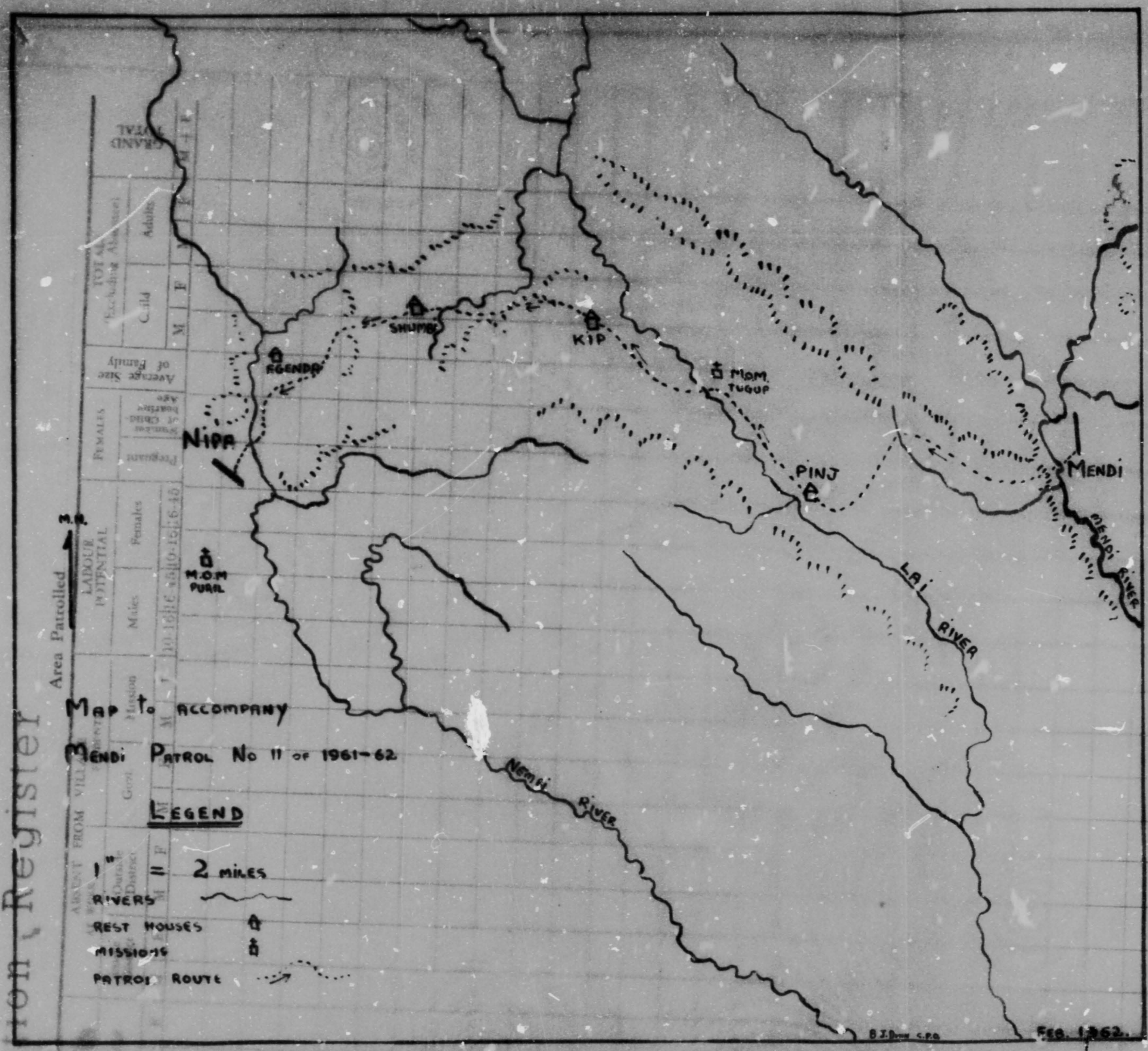
As a result of this investigation, a male adult native of WANGANDA near KIP, was arrested and charged under section 71(a) of the N.R.O. He was escorted to NIPA Patrol Post where the charge will be heard by Mr. N. Lucas M.N.M.

CONCLUSION

The patrol arrived at NIPA on 9th. February and all equipment etc. was handed over to MR. R. FAIRHALL.

Forms RS1 have been completed in respect of R.P.&.N.G.C. personnel accompanying the patrol. These are forwarded herewith to the A.D.O. MENDI for entry in their respective Records of Service and subsequent onforwarding to the Commissioner of Police.

.....
B. J. DUNN C.P.O.


NIPA
AGENDA
SHUMBI
KIP
MOM
TUGUP
PINJ
MENDI
MENDI RIVER
LAI RIVER
NEMBI RIVER
M.O.M
PUREL
Map to accompany
Mendi Patrol No 11 of 1961-62
LEGEND
1" = 2 miles
RIVERS
REST HOUSES
MISSIONS
PATROL ROUTE
B.J.Brew c.r.o
Feb. 1962.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
Cash Expenditure				Camping Allowance			£ 1. 3. 0	
V.S.C. Expenditure				Trade			£ 1. 0. 0	
							£ 2. 3. 0	

Govt. Print.—5571/5.61.—5,000.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. MENDI NO.12 of 1961/62

Patrol Conducted by Peter J.Barber, P.O.

Area Patrolled UNDIRI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 6 members R.P.N.G.C.
1 Interpreter - Komia
1 N.M.O.Trainee.

Duration—From 1../..3../19.62..to.13./...4../19.62.

Number of Days Forty one

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Sept./19 61

Medical .... ?...../...../19.....

Map Reference Enclosed

Objects of Patrol As per enclosed Patrol Instructions.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2/ 6 /1962

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-15-73

27th July, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL REPORT No.12/1961-62

A lot of time was put in on the road survey, but as it was all spent in the field it was time well spent, and there is no need for Mr. Barber to apologise for the fact.

It is a pleasure to process reports upon which the senior officers are prepared to devote adequate examination and to prepare suitable comments that all reports, good, bad, or indifferent, deserve. These commentaries are probably the best educative medium available. If they are good, credit is due; if indifferent, greater concentration is necessary; if bad, the work and/or the report can be improved by careful guidance from experienced men whose job it is to do just that.

You and your Assistant District Officers are outstanding in this respect amongst all Districts, and you obviously remember that these reports are the only direct channel a young officer has to freely express his opinions to this Headquarters.

The Pabarongo and contiguous groups of the Lower Mendi Valley were a very difficult people to deal with in the early days of penetration and consolidation; arrogant, un-co-operative, obstinate and sullen. Obviously there has been a big improvement in a comparatively short time.

There is nothing unusual in the dread of hospitalization; a typical reaction of underprivileged and uneducated people everywhere.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

67.15.73

KWD:vHG

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RECEIVED
12 JUN 1962
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply Please Quote

No.

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

30th May, 1962.

The Assistant District Officer,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO.12 OF 1961/62 - UNDIRI CENSUS DIVISION.

Thank you for Mr. Barber's report on his patrol to the UNDIRI Census Division and your covering comments.

Mr. Barber's style of writing and expression tends I think to emphasise the bad features of the area and paint rather a depressing picture. In actual fact I believe these people have come a long way in the past few years and perhaps we are expecting too much of them too quickly. People with much longer contact also tend to clean up villages at the time of patrols, do not like going to hospital, argue over land, often have poor houses and so forth. The fact that these people have some thinking of possible economic opportunities and desire to build a road is in itself a remarkable achievement.

The people require frequent visits and encouragement which is what they are now getting and with proper guidance I am confident progress will be remarkable. It is essential that in the building of roads that by survey and supervision we keep ahead of the people in having a good road ultimately located in the proper position.

Mr. Butler's current patrol of this area should do much to consolidate and build on Mr. Barber's effort and provide the necessary guidance for the continued effort of the people.

I have forwarded the map separately for sun-print copies.

The health and agricultural matters raised will be passed to the Departments concerned.

Mr. Barber appears to have done a sound job - time will test whether or not the work was thorough. The report itself would I feel be better if Mr. Barber treated it somewhat more seriously than is apparent.

Claim for camping allowance has been forwarded to Mr. Hagen for payment by cheque. Instructions concerning commencement and completion date of patrol on this contingency have not been complied with - please ensure that all claims are correctly made out before being forwarded to me.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

c.c.
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
Konedobu.

For your information please. Copy of the report is attached.

(K.W. Dyer) District Offi

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ACJ:BT.

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-1-2.

Sub District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

18th May, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO 12 of 1961/62 - UNDIRI DIVISION.

Attached hereto Patrol Report No 12 of 1961/62 submitted by Mr Barber, with Claims for Camping Allowance. This Report was received on the 27th April, delay being occasioned by the Easter holiday period.

Since receipt of the Report some doubt has been expressed by Mr Butler, who is now in the Undiri, regarding the road route selected by Mr Barber in the vicinity of TUBIRI and POROMANDA. I have questioned both officers jointly and Mr Barber has visited the area which was under review with Mr Butler, and the situation has been clarified. I shall personally visit this section of the road within the next three days and inspect the present position and progress.

When selecting road routes it is seldom possible to be precisely correct on the first survey, as cutting progresses, hidden problems and obstacles emerge, however I do consider that providing the initial survey has been conscientiously conducted then it should not be a major task to "build upon" that work, vast or grandiose alterations should not be necessary. I am hopeful that the present patrol in the Undiri will be able to fulfill the Patrol Instructions. i.e. teach the people to work efficiently along the surveyed, route.

Mr Barbers patrol sould greatly assist the opening up of this hitherto unsettled area. Altough patrolling in this Division is no less than the KARINI and Upper Mendi Divisions, the fact that no vehicular road exists through this area has precluded the regular quick trips to outlying villages by officers of all Departments which serve to consolidate influence. At the present time the Undiri Division cannot be considered as being well settled however with the people engaged on road work - at their own request - the future seems most promising.

In my opinion this area is far more fertile than the Northern end of the Mendi Valley and I am confident that once the road is open to vehicular traffic economic activity by the people will be boosted to a heavy degree. Currently no produce is sold to the station or the Missions by the Undiri people other than from the few villages immediately adjacent to the station, this situation is not satisfactory to the outlying villagers who are demanding, access to Mendi markets (Missions and Government) for their produce. I agree with Mr Barber that for the most part ~~of~~ their demands are for Mother of Pearl Shell (In this regard the Catholic Mission are buying food in bulk for shell) but at present it is too far to carry to these markets, ~~but~~ with the advent of the road, produce can be picked up at the village.

.....2/

Re - Afforestation.

A large nursery is now being maintained at Mendi containing seedling of KLINKI and HOOP Pine, four types of Eucalyptus and Casurina's. These will be distributed throughout the District.

Medical and Health.

Mr Barber's statement at para 4 regarding the number of deaths at the hospital is most ill advised and I feel sure that had he analysed the death rate at the hospital before making such a remark he would have realised this fact. I agree he has accurately reflected the people's attitude to hospitalisation but his choice of phrase to emphasise his point is not calculated to enhance Public Health Department and Department Native Affairs relations.

The matter of Aid Post sites has been previously dealt with by separate correspondence.

Education.

Some children from this area are attending Primary "T" Schools at OIYARIP and KIBURU. Both these schools are situated on the MENDI/ANGA GORGE Road which is in the KAMBIRI Census Division. However once the present road is through I feel sure the District Education Officer will expand into the Undiri. I will submit firm proposals regarding the sites for schools at a later date.

Land Dispute.

Although it is not pleasing to have so much litagation over land it is most pleasing to see the various Claims being Registered.

Conclusion.

The detailed estimate of the cost of the road in respect of bridge materials, culverting etc. is most impressive, the accompaning map too is imformative. Having studied these documents in conjunction with the Report it seems that a competent patrol has been conducted and Mr Barber is to be complimented. I now await Mr Butler's report which should indicate the initial bench which is of sufficient width (8 feet) to permit a Land Rover access, has been completed.

(A.C. JEFFERIES)
Assistant District Officer.

c.c.

Mr P. Barber,
Mr D.N. Butler.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-1-2

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

6th. February 1962.

Mr. Peter Barber,
Patrol Officer,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL No. 12 of 61/62.

Please be prepared to move out on patrol whenever the current Supreme Court Sittings are concluded, this should be about the 12th. February 1962.

The area you are to patrol is the UNDIRI Census Division and your purpose will be routine administration . Pay particular attention to hygiene and sanitation and also instruct the village officials to have their people make cemeteries similar to those in the KARINT and Upper MENDI Divisons.

Although you have not, as yet, any Court powers listen to all disputes and make out depositions, these depositions may be 'rough only' but they will enable me to assess your knowledge of Court procedure etc. Should you decide there is sufficient evidence to warrant proceedings have the Village Constable bring the parties concerned, with your 'rough depositions', to the Sub District Office.

Prior to departure study my Report No. 4 of 1961/62, this will give you a picture of the UNDIRI. These people are anxious to receive advice re construction of Motor Roads into their area. Please survey their proposed routes and ascertain whether they are practibable; bear in mind grades for laden vehicles, these people have planted up coffee gardens and they wish to transport their produce.

Five Constable and one N.C.O. have been detailed to accompany you also one Medical Orderly.

PABARONGA and DEL also MALA have bad reputations therefore please maintain maximum security when in these villages.

Your Patrol Report is expected seven days after your return from the patrol.

A.D.O.
ALAN C JEFFERIES.

Sub-District Office,
Mendi.

27th.April,1962.

To:
Assistant District Officer,
Sub-district Office,
MENDI.

Mendi Patrol Report No.12 of 1961/62.

Routine patrol to the Undiri Census Division.

Patrol Conducted by: Peter J.Barber,P.O.

Personnel Accompanying: 6 members R.P.N.G.C.
Interpreter Komia
Trainee N.M.O.

Duration of patrol: 1-3-62 to 13-4-62

Number of days on patrol: 41

Nights camping :37

Last D.N.A. Patrol:September 1961.

Map enclosed.

Object of Patrol: as per enclosed instructions.

Peter J.Barber

Peter J.Barber, P.O.

INTRODUCTION.

The object of the patrol was, as stated in the instructions, routine administration paying particular attention to hygiene, sanitation, cemeteries, and the surveying of routes for the proposed vehicular road.

The patrol took a week or two longer than was anticipated owing to the survey carried out for the motor road, the route of which can be seen on the accompanying maps.

DIARY.

Thursday 1st. March: Departed Mendi 1100, arrived Poramanda 1145. Very few present and no Rest House so departed 1300 arriving Tubiri 1400. Heard local complaints. Slept Tubiri.

Friday 2nd. Good attendance. Medical check. General talks. Surveying road from Mandal Ck. through Tubiri to Pororo. Heavy rain and arrived Pororo 1400. Heard local complaints. Slept Pororo.

Saturday 3rd: Medical inspection. General talks. Road to One arriving One 1200. Medical inspection. General talks. Slept One.

Sunday 4th: Rain delayed departure until 1045. Taped section running South to Iagen (impractical and unnecessary), arriving Iagen 1130 Most men absent. Medical inspection and general talks. Departed 1330 - road to Iore arriving Iore 1445. Medical inpection and general talks. Slept Iore.

Monday 5th.: Departed Iore 0815. Road to Iaria and arrived Iaria 1045. All present. Medical inspection, general talks. Slept Iaria.

Tuesday 6th.: Departed 0820. Carriers to Megi. Self road from Iaria to Iagen, then from Iaria turnoff to Megi. Arrived Megi 1500. Medical inspection and complaints herad. Slept Megi.

Wednesday 7th.: General talks given and 2 longwinded complaints heard. slept Megi.

Thursady 8th.: Departed 0835. Taped road as far as possible to edge of Lai gorge and then from Iberap to Pabaronga on West bank of Lai. Arrived Pabaronga 1130. Medical inspection and general talks. Slept Pabaronga.

Friday 9th.: More talks and departed 0930. Road to Del arriving Del 1145. Medical inspection-four to Mendi. C.N.M. Slept Del.

Saturday 10th.: Road from Del to Nembi River. General talks at Del. Several Complaints heard. Slept Del.

Sunday 11th.: Departed 0815. Terrible track. Arrived Pumbura 1045. Medical inspection. Slept Pumbura.

Monday 12th.: General and housing talks. Departed 1030 and arrived Ausmara (Eskamp) 1130. Medical inspection, general talks and couple complaints. Slept Eskamp.

Tuesday 13th.: Departed 0830. Arrived Endoa 0920. Medical inspection-3 to Mendi. General talks. Two land disputes, surveyed land. Slept Endoa.

Monday 2nd.:0600 moved out to round up Kamb people.Met P.O.Crowe at Kamb.Back to Mil.C.N.M. heard.Warrants.Slept Mil.

Tuesday 3rd.:Awaiting return of police from Mendi.Few local problems straightened out.Slept Mil.

Wednesday 4th.:Departed 0815.Track awful.Arrived Mala 1015.Medical inspection and general talks.One C.N.M. Slept Mala.

Thursday 5th.:Departed 0815.Track dreadful.Arrived Del 1215,Not expected thus only a few present.Two C.N.M. and problems heard.Slept.

Friday 6th.:Road inspected-going quite well.General talks.Three more complaints.Departed Del 1040 arriving Pabaronga 1125.One C.NM. and two complaints.Slept Pabaronga.

Saturday 7th.:General talks.Departed 0930 arriving Megi 1105.People set to cleaning place up.Talks given.New police barracks to be built. Slept Megi.

Sunday 8th.:Cargo direct to Iagen.Self departed 0840 arriving Iaria 0945.Coffee gardens prepared.Talks and advice to V.C. and locals. Departed 1040 arriving Iore 1140.All okay here so left 1145 and arrived Iagen 1215.One complaint.Slept Iagen.

Monday 9th.:All present.Very tiresome haggle over bride price.People clearing coffee plot and place generally.General Talks.Slept Iagen.

Tuesday 10th.:Departed 0825.Slow pass.Arrived Pumi via Iore 1015.Work inspected.Three complaints.Talks given.Coffee nursery prepared and cemetery under way.Slept Pumi.

Wednesday 11th.:Departed 0845.Shocking track.Arrived Pororo 1005. Not expected?? and few here.People called in and clean got under way. General talks.Coffee plot under way.Two complaints.Slept Pororo.

Thursday 12th.:Departed 0830-went over all road from One-Pororo to Tubiri arriving Tubiri midday.Three complaints.More rousing talks. People supplying timber to Station.Slept Tubiri.

Friday 13th.:More talk and one C.N.M..Departed 0900 and arrived Poromanda 1000.Place up to standard.R.H. and P.B. excellent.Full attendance.Cemetery completed.General talks.Land dispute.Departed 1300 and arrived Mendi 1330.

ENDS PATROL.

Wednesday 14th.:Waiting for C.N.M. but parties did not appear so departed 1010 arriving Mil 1105.Mala people present too.Medical inspection and general talks.Two C.N.M..Slept Mil.

Thursday 15th.:More talk and departed 0900.Over Lai and arrived Pinj 0940.Road from Pinj to Kamb mark.Inspected gardens,coffee etc..Taped disputed land.Heard dispute.Poured.Slept Pinj.

Friday 16th.:General talks and much local talk.Medical inspection-2 to Mendi,a/D.A.O. de Kantzo arrived 1330 to view coffee.Raining from 1200 Slept Pinj.

Saturday 17th.:Departed Pinj 0750.Road Pinj to Pumi.Arrived Pumi 1330. a/D.A.O. back to Mendi.Medical inspection-one to Mendi.One C.N.M. Slept Pumi.

Sunday 18th.:General talks.Couple complaints.Slept Pumi.

Monday 19th.:Departed 0745.Road Pumi to Iore arriving Iore 0940.Aid Post to be constructed here so land viewed and ten men volunteered to corstruct it.Coffee plot viewed and advice given on clearing.Two complaints.Six more police in 1630.Slept Iore.

Tuesday 20th.:Departed 0600 to Iaria.47 men taken to Iore for C.N.M. (using insulting and threatening language to V.C.).Self up to ears in warrants.Slept Iore.

Wednesday 21st.:3 C.N.M. first thing.Departed Iore 0855-prisoners direct to Mendi.Road from Iagen branch to One.All okay at One so road from One to Mendi River on way to Kibaru.Arrived Mendi 1245.Talks with A.D.O. C.N.M. At Mendi.

Thursday 22nd.:Departed 0830 for Tubiri.All okay.Road from Mandal Ck. to P.H.D.(Station).Checked on patients sent in to hospital.Back at Station 1230. At Mendi.

Friday 23rd.:Departed 0815.Road to Poromanda.Arriving 0900.Place neglected.Very few present.Clean up organised and harsh words spoken. V.C.given instructions and informed of return of patrol in about two weeks.Departed 1200 and arrived Mendi 1230.P.M.station and office.

Saturday 24th. to Monday 26th.:At Station.Replenishing patrol rations.

Tuesday 27th.:Departed 0930 via Kibaru arriving One 1230.No complaints. Coffee garden under way as was road work.Area selected for cemetery. Talks with men.Slept One.

Wednesday 28th.:Departed 0900 to Iore.Inspected coffee garden.Road work under way.Iaria V.C.in seeking information re coffee plot.Talks with locals and slept Iore.

Thursday 29th.:Departed 0815.Arrived Pumi 0920,changed carriers and departed 0925.Inspected coffee plots on the way.Arrived Pinj 1125. Work on road under way.More talks,one C.N.M. and three complaints. Slept Pinj.

Friday 30th.:More talks.DEPARTED PINJ 0840.Arrived Endoa 1010.Cemetery under way.Also clearing land for coffee nursery.More feuding over disputed land.Much talk.Slept Endoa.

Saturday 31st.:Departed 0945 arriving Eskamp 1030.Work in progress: coffee nursery,cemetery - same at Pumbura.Much more talk here.Departed 1230.Back at Endoa 1310.Raining from 1330.One C.N.M. Slept Endoa.

Sunday 1st.April.:Departed 0920 arriving Mil 1010.General Talks.Clearing land for coffee nursery,cemetery under way and are helping Pinj with road.Couple long winded bride price complaints.Kamb people caused disturbance over disputed land at 1800.Slept Mil.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It is difficult to give a brief, comprehensive summing up of the Native Situation in the Undiri. On the Mendi, or Eastern, side of the Lai River the position is quite satisfactory, and the people undoubtedly appreciate the law and order brought by Administration control. Their attitude towards the construction of a motor road is perhaps indicative of a desire to progress economically (see later) and improve their lot socially as they understand that with the completion of this road their chances of having schools are very much higher. They are keen to have the road but this appears one of the few concessions they give as far as work goes.

However, quite a comparison can be drawn between this this group and the people on the Western side of the Lai. The attitude here to our system of justice is plainly unsatisfactory. For example, land disputes are causing quite a lot of trouble (see later) and the liklihood of settlement in the future by the Lands Commission does little to curb the disputant's singlemindedness in regard to a particular section of soil. They want it now, either by law or by force. Their idea is that they will shoot one or two of the opposition, regain the land and then, if the law takes its natural course, they will be arrested and given two or three years in gaol, after which time they can go back to the land - and during which time they are well fed anyway.

The whole area suffers from a hangover of pre-Administration days in regard to improvement in living conditions, lack of interest in a cash economy, the social position of women and value placed upon pigs, Mother of Pearl shell and so on.

The vast majority of people believe that as their living conditions and social patterns have sufficed in the past there is no cause to change it all now. They have no desire, above all, to change the status of the woman.

She is the drudge: keeps house, toils in the garden, carts its produce, looks after the children, the pigs and their man. And she has no say in local affairs.

Pigs and M.O.P. are the two greatest sources of wealth and prestige and whereas the men will suffer a certain amount of tampering with their women in silence, any nonsense with pigs or M.O.P. is likely to cause tempers to flare. In fact these people may not have heard of money or European artefacts for all the value they place in them. They are just not interested. Even at Tubiri (close to Mendi-see map), where the people have quite a fair business supplying timber to the Station, the people demand payment in M.O.P.

It is surprising, after seeing how disinterested these people are in most of our projects, schemes and ideas, that they should be keen to have a motor road; their desire to put a road in - even on the Western bank - is out of context and is completely illogical. Some of the best work done is at Del which is the furthest place from the Station. Advantage must be taken of this as obviously little progress can be made economically or otherwise until the road is through as it is hardly worth going ahead with family economic blocks or suchlike until transport can move the produce.

The overall position leaves quite a deal wanting, especially between the Lai and Nembi Rivers, and much steady and regular work is needed before we can hope to observe any significant swing from traditional values and beliefs to something approaching our intended goal.

AGRICULTURE.

Pororo (215 trees), One(243), Iore(469), Iagen(206), Iaria (500), Pinj(638) have coffee nurseries which were established about eighteen months ago. The young coffee trees, totalling 2271, are quite healthy but overdue for planting out. These villages have, or are in the process of doing so, prepared plots for this purpose. A.O.de Kantzo has viewed some of these nurseries and apparently the Agriculture Dept. at Mendi is to supervise planting of shade where it is necessary and the planting and pruning of the coffee in the very near future.

The people were given encouragement in regard to family economic blocks which will produce local crops, such as sweet potato, for sale at Mendi. But, it was pointed out, until transport is able to carry the produce into Mendi this aspect of cash cropping is pretty well out of the question except for Tubiri and Poromanda which are close to the Station. First things must come first and the encouragement of local foods plus European vegetables even now is important.

The soil, particularly around the Lai valley near Pumi, Pinj, Mil, Endoa etc. appears to be very suitable to this market gardening type idea. A.O.de Kantzo believes the soil will bear heavy usage and give high yields.

LIVESTOCK.

Pigs and some poultry. No husbandry practised.

FISHERIES.

Nil.

RE-AFFORESTATION.

This was encouraged with casuarinas. Quite large stands of these trees are to be seen all over the Division.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

Village hygiene and sanitation:Clearings of fifty feet have been made around nearly all houses and the introduction of deep pit latrines is pretty general.The living areas were reasonably neat and clean upon arrival of the patrol but this is not the usual state of affairs.Also it is extremely doubtful if much attempt is made to use the latrines regularly and accordingly talks were given re the danger to health through fly born diseases through neglecting to use latrines,bury rubbish and so on.

Cemetery sites were selected and instructions given as to preparation and use,plus planting of ornamental shrubs.

Staff:Trainee N.M.C.Wando accompanied the patrol-his first-and performed his duties adequately.He dealt with the multitudinous cuts and abrasions,coughs and similar minor ailments but the more serious ones were sent in to Mendi Hospital.

Attitude and Aid Posts:These people dread going to hospital and often run away when instructed to do so as the local opinion is that one only goes there to die.This,unfortunately,in too many cases is true because the people don't appear for treatment until whatever it is that they have is at its last stage.

The answer seems to be more Aid Posts. One is at present being erected at Iore but at least another three are desirable,strategically placed,if the above position is to be remedied and also for the people to have adequate opportunity to receive early treatment.Perhaps the best sites for Aid Posts are Pinj or Endoa catering for population of 1684(Pinj 392,Endoa 420, Mala 357,Mil 306,Eskamp 209),at Pabaronga for 1443(Pabaronga 654, Del 678,Pumbura 111),and at Megi or Iaria for 1040(Megi 444,Iaria 596).The one at Iore should affect 1292 people from Iore 404,One 283,Iagen 185 and Pumi 420.

Infant mortality rate is relatively high apparently but those that do survive seem,on the surface anyway,quite healthy.

EDUCATION.

There are no government schools in this area.The people claim to be keen to have schools and this desire is one stimulant for them to put in a motor road,as they understand that until they have one they probably won't get the other.The Village Constables at Pinj,Iore and Megi expressed their desire to have government schools in their area and in each case were supported by councillors and people.

Once the road is usable a closer investigation should be made to ascertain the most suitable places such establishment.It seems that the locals would give support and practical assistance to such a development.

MISSIONS.

The Catholic Mission and Methodist Mission are the only two represented here.Their influence at this time is not extensive.

HIGHLAND LABOUR SCHEME.

Was encouraged but met with lukewarm response although some younger men were nearly enthusiastic.

LAND DISPUTES.

Three land cliams were brought to my notice each one causing considerable ill feeling and even threats to damage crops and to inflict bodily harm upon the opposition (see Native Affairs). The people were told that their various claims would be recorded and forwarded to the Lands Commission.

The three claims are:

Land Name	Groups Claiming
TUBIA	MIL V KAMB
IEBI	MIL V ESKAMP
KAMARLI	ENDOA V ESKAMP&PUMBURA

These claims will be duly registered in the approved form and forwarded to A.D.O. Mendi.

ROADS.

The road system was surveyed by this patrol. The main road will go from Mendi to Megi via Tubiri, Pororo, One, Iore with one branch to Pumi and Pinj into the Lai Census Division and another branch to Iagen and Iaria. Also, after the break caused by the Lai gorge at Megi, the road continues through Pabaronga and Del to the Nembi River from whence it wanders to Udjibea on to Nipa. (See Map.)

Much work has already been done but unfortunately, in their inexperience, the people have managed to produce frightening grades, however better results may be forthcoming after the survey and subsequent explanation.

The actual length of the road surveyed is 33 mile 1724 yards and 2 feet, of which 8 miles 1137 yards and 1 foot had been cut (at time of survey. In addition the people on the West side of the Lai are keen to cut a road from Kamb via Mil, Endoa, Eskamp to link up with Pabaronga, but at the moment this seems a bit ambitious and difficult as the population between Pabaronga and Eskamp is negligible and the distance considerable. This could be considered at a later date when the surveyed section is completed. Meanwhile the Mil, Endoa and Eskamp inhabitants have volunteered to assist Pinj with their work.

The road from the Station to Iore and Pumi is solid enough but presents no major difficulties but from Iore to Megi and from Pumi to Pinj a bit of direction will be necessary because of the local tendency to go straight over mountains instead of around them.

However, the pleasing point is that the people want the road and are willing to get on with it and actually sought advice re route and grades.

When completed the road will serve a population of 6379 (as at September 1961) and the very real need for it in transporting cash crops and opening up the country generally is obvious.

By seperate letter costs of maintenance, bridging, culverting etc. have been estimated and forwarded to A.D.O. Mendi.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

By and large village officials proved unimpressive. Very few of them appeared to know their job or, if they did, were too disinterested to do it. For this reason village officials were given pep talks and explanation of their duties, the reason for them and so on.

A training School for Village Constables is, I believe, to be held at Mendi shortly; such a school can do nothing but improve the standard and efficiency of village officials in the area.

VILLAGES.

Most dwellings here are adequate but would qualify for the rubbish tip in most places. Rest houses and police barracks were for the most part satisfactory.

A request was made to establish a new village at UGU between Pumi and Pinj. The people of Ugu census with Tubiri, Pinj. Endoa and Mil at the moment but they all group together for roadwork, coffee gardens and other community activity.

This group appear quite industrious by Undiri standards and they feel that their endeavour is being capitalised upon by surrounding villages and the credit for good work is not going to them. They named a particularlt active young man as their Village Constable should their request be granted. Should Ugu village eventuate my estimate is that about 300 people would census there.

Under the circumstances there request does not seem to be excessive and personally I think it quite a good idea.

WALKING TIMES.

FROM	TO	TIME
Mendi	Poromanda	30 mims.
Mendi	Tubiri	45 mins.
Poromanda	Tubiti	1 hour
Tubiri	Pororo	30 mins
Pororo	One	25 mins
One	Iore	1 hour
Iore	Megi	1 hour 35 mins
Iore	Iagen	30 mins
Iore	Iaria	1 hour
Iore	Pumi	1 hour 5 mins.
Iaria	Megi	1 hour 5 mins.
Megi	Pabaronga	1 hour 35 mins.
Pabaronga	Del	45 mins.
Del	Pumbura	2 hours 30 mins.
Pumbura	Eskamp	1 hour
Eskamp	Endoa	50 mins.
Endoa	Mil	55 mins
Mil	Mala	2 hours
Mala	Del	3 hours 30 mins.
Mil	Pinj	35 mins.
Pinj	Pumi	2 hours.
Pumi	Pororo	1 hour 20 mins.

R.P.N.G.C.

One N.C.O. and five Constables accompanied the patrol.

7784	Const. 1/c	Purara	41 days.Kept good control and is a steady worker.
7855	Const.5yr.	Paino	28 days.Very steady and reliable.
6994	Const.5yr.	Maliupa	13 days.Replaced Paino.Slow.
8327	Const.5yr.	Pianda	36 days.Replaced Heny.Slow but steady.
10779	T/Const.	Heny	4 days.Injured,but showed much promise.
10057	T/Const.	Tibuari	41 days.Fair and should improve with experience.
10805	T/Const.	Toraran	41 days.Inexperienced but good worker.
10891	T/Const.	Izia	41 days.Very good and shows much promise.Potential leader.

The police combined very well under Purara and worked energetically and sensibly.In my opinion the outstanding policeman was Izia.He was most enthusiastic,performs his duties efficiently and has marked qualities of leadership.

These comments have been placed in respective Records of Service.

CONCLUSION.

The most important thing is for the motor road to be completed, as little can be achieved in the field of economic development or education until this is the case.

The people are keen to have the road but supervision is of the utmost importance as unsupervised much effort will be wasted by making poor grades and deviating from the surveyed route.

Steady and regular patrolling is needed in the area particularly among the unruly element on the west side of the Lai River.

As far as economic development is concerned this area is similarly place to others in the District and must initially rely upon local foods for sale to the Station, or, as in the isolated case of Tubiri, in sale of timber.

Generally the patrol was well received at all stops, adequate food was voluntarily produced, and we met with little difficulty throughout.

Peter J. Barber

Peter J. Barber, P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. MENDI No. 13 - 1961/62.

Patrol Conducted by R.T.Fairhall Patrol Officer Gr. 1

Area Patrolled Nembi - Lai Rivers: part Undiri

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives R.P.& N.G.C. - 4 N.M.O. - 1
Interpreter - 1

Duration—From 14./2./1962 to 24/2/1962

Number of Days 11 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ../10./1961

Medical .... ../10./1961

Map Reference Sketch map attached

Objects of Patrol 1: General Administartion 2: Hygiene

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

23/3/1962 .....
District ~~Commissioner~~ Officer

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-15-56

12th April, 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PATROL REPORT D-61/62 - MENDI.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

2. The attitude of the Kongu people is disappointing. You should ensure that the next patrol takes place at an early date and is well equipped and has sufficient police strength to spend some time in the area in order to settle the people down. The Semin men certainly revealed a satisfactory and helpful attitude. I think that further investigation into the death of the son of Bal is warranted.

3. The outbreak of influenza could well cause disturbances in the area, by people contributing it to sorcery.

4. What is being done about coffee plots in the Undiri area?

5. I hope the Assistant District Officer is not disappointed in occasional lapses in behaviour by the people. They always occur and we must be prepared to accept them. A not very heartening patrol report.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

67.15.57.

KWD:AL

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
29 MAR 1962

67-3-2

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

22nd March, 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
M E N D I.

MENDI PATROL REPORT NO.13 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for Mr. Fairhall's report on the above patrol and your covering memo.

Comments on roads and bridges (page 4) and your own comments do not seem to be in accord with of stated District policy of survey and planning before the encouragement of building vehicular roads. I know of no documented survey as yet for the Lai Valley. There is, or should be, quite a distinction between vehicular roads and walking tracks.

The situation at KONGU was not good. Any reccurence of insults or threats should be dealt with effectively.

KKI's camping allowance claim is returned for payment. Mr. Fairhalls will be forwarded to Mt. Hagen for payment to leave address by cheque.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

c.c. The Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

For your information. Report in duplicate is attached.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

67-2-1

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

28th. February 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL REPORT No. 13 of 1961/62.

Forwarded herewith with attached Claims for Camping Allowance.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The disappointing reception at KONGU may have been because insufficient warning had been given to the people of the patrol's visit. Both the O.i/C NIPA and myself have always found the V.C. and his Councillors most co-operative. My experience with these people indicates that at least one weeks warning prior to the patrols arrival is required if a reasonable attendance is to be achieved.

With regard to the threats of violence, this could well stem from Mr. Fairhall's recent withdrawal from UGUN. The NEMBI Valley natives could well construe that act as a sign of weakness. It is significant that no attempt was made to attack the patrol despite the small party of police.

Again it is significant that SENIM men assisted the patrol as carriers. I am confident that regular patrols through this valley will bring the desired results.

ROAD WORK.

The response by the people to road work is most pleasing, the many requests received at the Sub District Office from people domiciled in the NIPA area for technical assistance and tools indicate that the people are beginning to realise the importance of a good communication system to transport the introduced cash crops.

CONCLUSION.

An efficient patrol . Mr. Fairhall is to be commended for the speedy submission of his Report.

A.D.O.
AIAN C JEFFERIES.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No.

67-1-2

Sub-District Office,
MENDI,
Southern Highlands District.
26th February 1962.

The Assistant District Officer,
Mendi Sub-District,
MENDI

MENDI PATROL REPORT No. 13 - 1961/62

Patrol Conducted by:	R.T.Fairhall Patrol Officer Gr. 1
Area Patrolled:	Nembi and Lai Rivers; part lower Mendi
Accompanied by:	Europeans:- Nil Natives:- R.P.& N.G.C - 4 Interpreter - 1 Medical Orderly - 1
Duration:	11 days - 14/2/62 - 24/2/62
Last Patrol to Area:	D.N.A. - 10/1961 Med. - 10/1961
Map Reference:	Sketch map attached.
Objects of Patrol:	General Administration Village hygiene

R.T.Fairhall
.....
R.T.Fairhall
Patrol Officer Gr. 1

INTRODUCTION:

This patrol was primarily the means of transfer of the writer to Mendi, prior to departure on leave, upon the arrival of replacement, Mr. B.J.Dunn C.P.O., at Nipa.

Secondary objects were Routine administration and Village hygiene.

The same personnel and equipment accompanying Mr. Dunn returned with the writer to Mendi.

DIARY:

Wednesday,14th February,1962

Departed Nipa 0750 and arrived KWARE 15 minutes later. Remained talking with village officials. Proceeded to INJIP where remained two hours before departing to EBIL. Slept.

Thursday,15th February,1962

Departed EBIL 0745. SEMIN men assisted EBIL carriers over last hour. Very few people seen upom arrival at KONGU .

Little food bought.

Friday,16th February,1962

At KONGU. Unable to recruit carriers from here or from neighbouring groups for the rather arduous walk to MALA. Inspected housing and gardens with village officials.

Saturday,17th February,1962

Departed KONGU 0910, after sufficient carriers had arrived. Ascended steeply,for 4½ hours to an estimated 9,000 feet, the Lai Divide and descended gently over undulating cane-grass hills to MALA.

V.C. and group quite co-operative.

Sunday,18th February,1962

Departed MALA 0900. Arrived MIL 2½ hours later. Camped.

Monday,19th February,1962

Departed MIL 0740. Equipment taken to PINJ while self and two police to investigate a reported murder at KAMP. However, it appeared to be a fabrication by unfriendly groups and the report was unfounded.

Continuous rain all morning. Arrived PINJ at 1530.

Tuesday,20th February,1962

Departed PINJ for PUMI. Track quite wet and greasy. Arrived 1030. Talks with assembled people re. hygiene and housing.

Wednesday,21st February,1962

Departed PUMI 0745 and arrived IORE 1½ hours later. Assembled group given talks re. hygiene, roads and housing. Several minor disputes settled. Inspected housing and roads.

Thursday,22nd February,1962

Departed IORE 0745 to arrive some 45 minutes later at IAGEN. People assembled and talks given. Housing and roads inspected.

Friday,23rd February,1962

Departed IAGEN for ONE and the assembled people given talks. Inspection of housing made. Proceeded on to PORORO where camp was made. Many people absent but talks were given and instructions issued to the Village Constable re the filthy condition of housing.

Rain during afternoon.

Saturday,24th February,1962

Departed PORORO for TUBIRI and talks given and inspection of housing and roads made.

Proceeded on to Mendi where patrol reported to A.D.O. and stood down at 1135.

End of Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

Generally speaking the native situation appeared to be quite sound with the exception of the KONGU group. Here the position was not as it should have been, with the amount of patrolling done in recent months in the NEMBI River Valley. Upon the patrols arrival at the KONGU PEAWI hamlet the few men we saw made no attempt to approach the patrol but set off in the opposite direction. V.C. WARANKA and Councillor INORU were the only two to greet us and to assist in the erection of the camp.

On the morning of the 16th February 6 young boys arrived to help carry our equipment to MALA village. Attempts to recruit carriers from a group of KONGU men watching us from the opposite bank of the NEMBI met with derision and obscene gestures and threats to attack and kill us. A few of the men were seen to be fully armed. As I was accompanied by only three policemen I was in no position to attempt arrests and we returned unsuccessful to the camp. Further attempts by WARANKA were met with threats of violence.

However, during the afternoon WARANKA informed me he had heard some of the group, his own clan at PEAWI, say that, as we had no carriers and that they desired us out of the area, they would condescend to act as carriers the following morning. This they did. No arrests were effected as this would have worsened the position.

This refusal to act as carriers and knowing the position we were in leads me to believe that this particular group are at a difficult stage where they have become familiar with the Government patrols of the numerical strength to desist any violence, but who consider a small party 'fair game'. It may thus be a trouble

spot when law and order is enforded. The action of the group shows only too well the will to resist any small party such as this. We were totally dependant upomn them to act as carriers, not being able to recruit any from nearby villages - the nearest over an hours walk, and their refusal amounted to contempt of the Administration.

However, in contrast was the appearance of a large group of SEMIN men, a group which has caused much trouble over the past year, arriving to assist EBIL carriers over the last section to KONGU.

The people in the Nipa area are becoming amenable to our code of justice and numerous complaints were brought in for settlement. Nearly all were settled without C.N.M. action.

An allegation of the murder of a young boy, ANAN/BAL, son of BAL/PIP of LADIA Hamlet, KAMP, was investigated. The allegation claimed BAL murdered his son two days previous to the patrols arrival, with a tomahawk, decapitating him.

It turned out that BAL had trodden on the leg of his son, who had been very sick for two weeks previously, accidently in a domestic squabble. The boy had died naturally of his sickness five days later. However the parent believed his stepping on the boy brought about his death. The body was viewed and there were no suspicious marks to be found.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

By and large, the walking tracks where constructed throughout the area, were in quite good condition and made for easy walking.

Vehicular roads are being built throughout the Lai Valley and Lower Mendi areas. Much has been done but many miles have yet to be constructed. The people were encouraged to continue this important work.

HEALTH & HYGIENE:-

The general health of the people visited was found to be good. N.M.O. NARA treated a large number of minor cuts, sores and other ailments.

46 cases of'flu were also treated. The ailment was plagueing the Nipa area prior to the patrol's departure and a small number of cases were found in the Lai Valley.

AGRICULTURE & STOCK:-

The area passed through grows the usual highlands products, viz. sweet potato, sugar cane, pit-pit and a type of native bean. The soil throughout is a black friable loam.

The only European type vegetables seen were tomatoes, corn and the odd cabbage. Salt is the main trading item.

The coffee plots through the UNDIRI were growing well despite the lack of attention to them.

The people were encouraged to plant Casuarina and other decorative trees.

APPENDIX 'A' Mendi P.R. No. 13 - 1961/62

Report on the members of the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary accompanying the patrol :-

No. 6701 Senior Constable ITUNGA :-

A steady reliable N.C.O. Has been in the area 11 years and knows the people well.

No. 8189 Constable NONDO :-

An average constable.

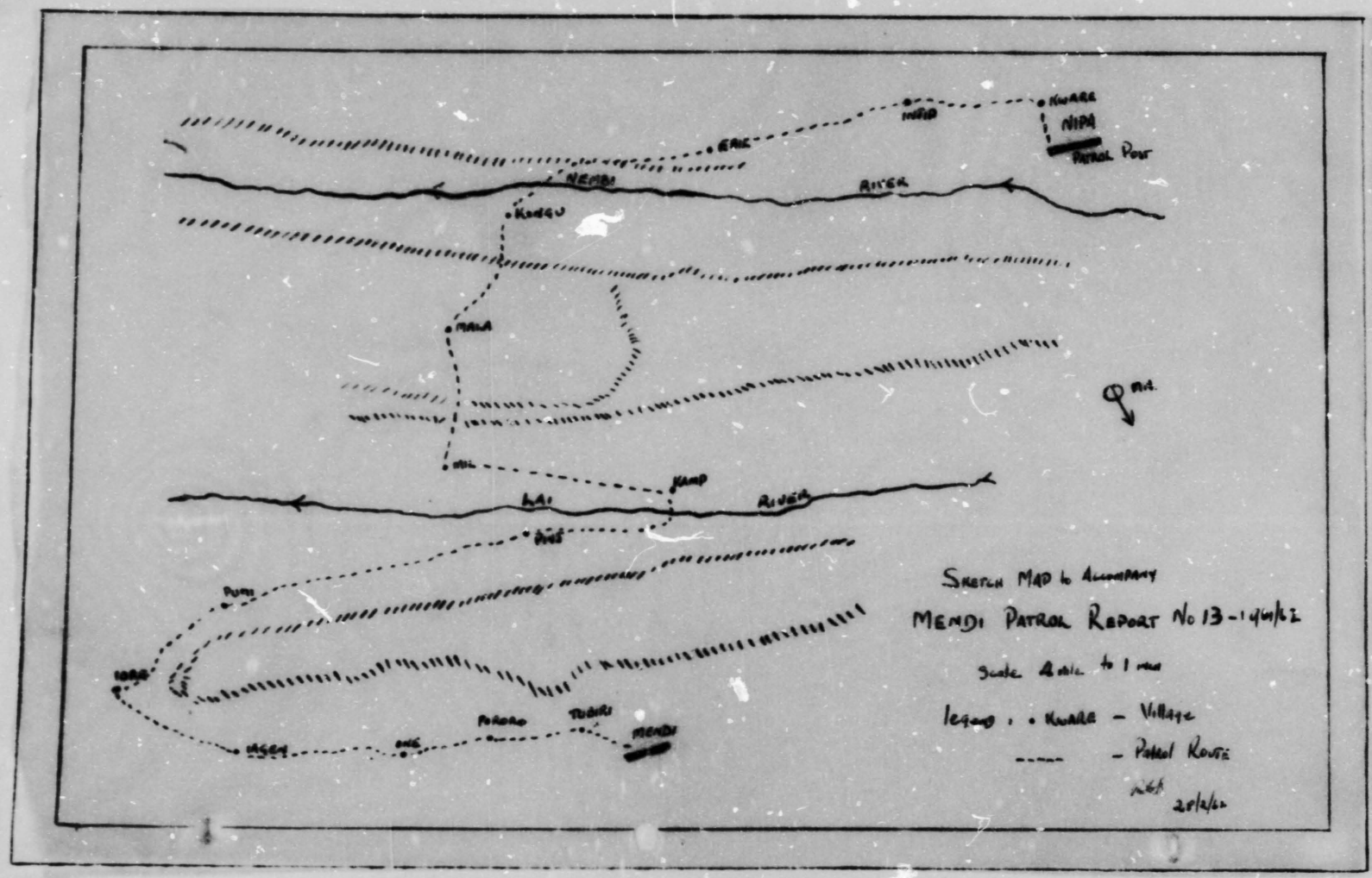
No. 8588 Constable PEK :-

Dependable. A good worker.

No. 9084 Constable DEMAK :-

Average. Needs supervision.

R.T.Fairhall
Police Officer


KWARE
NIPA
PETROL POST
RIVER
KADEGU
MALA
RIVER
PUNI
TOBAR
TEDORI
MENDI
Sketch Map to Accompany
MENDI PATROL REPORT No 13 - 14/1/62
Scale 4 mile to 1 inch
legend : • KWARE - Village
----- - Patrol Route
25/2/62

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. MENDI No 14 of 1961/62

Patrol Conducted by P. G. CROWE CPO

Area Patrolled UPPER MENDI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives RPNGC 2 INTERPRETER 1 MEDICAL ORDERLY 1

Duration—From 21./2.../1962 to 28./2./1962

Number of Days EIGHT

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 16.../1.../1962

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference SKETCH MAP ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol COMPLETE REGISTRATION OF LAND CLAIMS

.....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67-15-50

5th April, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
M E N D I.

PATROL REPORT NO. 14 - 1961/62 - MENDI:

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report and accompanying memoranda is acknowledged with thanks.

2. The covering memoranda adequately cover the contents of the report.

3. I am very favourably impressed with the patrol instructions which are clear and give proper guidance to the officer. The officer has apparently carried out his duties satisfactorily.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

67.15.50.

KWD:AL

RECEIVED
29 MAR 1962
DEPT. OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

67-3-2

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

30th March, 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO. 14 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for Mr. Crowe's report on his recent patrol to the upper Mendi for the recording of land claims and for your covering comments.

The claims have been received by me and will be deal with by separate memorandum.

The report calls for little comment except to again emphasise the need for greater native food production and that positive steps must be taken to increase it and, in respect of roads, to ensure we keep ahead of the people in respect of proper surveys and that adequate supervision is maintained.

Claims for camping allowance are returned herewith for payment.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

c.c. The Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

For your information. A copy of the report is attached.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

67-2-1

Sub-District Office,
Mendi.S.H.D.
7th.March,1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District.
MENDI.

Mendi Patrol Report No.14 of 1961/62

Forwarded herewith with attached Claims for Camping Allowanc

The 11 Claimants have had their Claims duly recorded on the appropriate Forms and Claims have also been made out on behalf of the parties at present occupying the land in dispute. Thus 22 Claims have been forwarded to you under File 35-10-1.

NATIVE AFFAIRS :

The damage by frost was not as heavy as the people state. I have interviewed the resident Catholic Missionary at Egari,which is the centre of this area and he is most emphatic that the principle reason for the present food shortage is laziness on the part of the people.Rev. Fr. Senan states that the men frittered away their time during the planting season and now seek to lay blaime anywhere but on their own lethargy.

I await with interest their development of their area.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

Supervision is being arranged.

HEALTH & HYGIENE:

The multiple birth bonus will be arranged by the Public Health Department.

CONCLUSION:

Mr. Crowe is maturing rapidly. His recording of these claims is quite satisfactory. His next taskin the Lai Census Division will be a direct challenge to his ability.

Alan.C.Jefferies (A.D.O.)

67-1-2

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

18th. February 1962.

Mr. Paul Crowe,
Patrol Officer,
MENDI SUB DISTRICT.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - MENDI No. 14 of 61/62.

Please prepare to move out on patrol to the Upper Mendi Census Division on the 21st. of February 1962.

The purpose of this patrol is to complete the Registration of Land Claims commenced by Mr. Barber last week. These claims are situated at KOMIA (3) BIROP (1) KLAREG (1) EGARI (2) DIMIFA (1) KELTA (2) NEN (1).

Please confer with Mr. Barber prior to your departure regarding these claims and take with you the completed Forms, the file may be obtained from me, ensure that the Forms and all relevant documents are kept clean and undamaged, i.e. dog eared.

The District Officer has instructed that in the case of each claim he requires you to register on behalf of the appellant and the person or party in possession.

In each instance you will peg the claim boundaries with hardwood posts and compile a traverse of the area claimed. The finished plan is to be drawn on the space provided on the Registration Form.

You are to clearly inform the various parties that you are NOT settling disputes but merely recording claims.

Two police will be detailed for your patrol and the District Medical Officer has been requested to supply a Medical Orderly and Medical Kit.

When drawing rations etc. for your patrol ensure that the Police rations are drawn on a S.I.V. made out against a Police Vote and the Interpreter against D.N.A. The Dept of Public Health must ration their own staff. You should study Treasury Instruction 18 and you will then understand why this procedure is necessary. Note too that you may only draw rations in accordance with the number of ration units. Surplus rations must be returned to store with your other patrol gear.

Again note that when proceeding on patrol stores must be drawn against the Loan Register and duly returned on completion of the patrol.

On your return to the station you may have one clear day free of all duties and your Report must be submitted with maps on the fifth day after your return.

A.D.O.
ALAN C JEFFERIES.

67-2-1

Sub-District Office,
MENDI,
Southern Highlands District.
5th February, 1962.

The Assistant District Officer,
Mendi Sub-District,
MENDI

MENDI PATROL REPORT NO. 14 - 1961/62

Patrol Conducted by:	P.G. Crowe C.P.O
Area Patrolled:	Upper Mendi Census Division
Accompanied by:	Europeans:- Nil Natives:- R.P. & N.G.C. - 2 Interpreter - 1 Medical Orderly - 1
Duration:	8 days 21.2.62 to 28.2.62
Last Patrol to Area:	D.N.A. 16.1.62
Map Reference:	Sketch map attached
Object of Patrol:	Complete registration of Land Claims.

P.G. Crowe.
Patrol Officer

INTRODUCTION:

This patrol had only one purpose in view, namely; to complete the registration of Land Claims in the Upper Mendi Census Division, which were commenced by Mr. Barber.

DIARY:

Wednesday 21st February, 1962.

Departed Mendi by landrover at 1445 hours, arrived KOMIA at 1600 hours. Set up camp at KOMIA rest house and sent for V.C. who arrived 1830 hours. Explained purpose of patrol and requested he send out runners to tell interested parties to report in morning. Slept KOMIA.

Thursday, 22nd February, 1962.

Departed camp 0800 with disputants, walked ½ hour to SEBABANKI, the first disputed land. Compiled a map of area. Moved to KOIAGA, 30 minutes from SEBABANKI, 60 minutes from KOMIA. Compiled map of area. Returned to KOMIA for lunch then proceeded to KERINDA which is 1¼ hours from KOMIA on vehicular road. Compiled map of area. Told natives in afternoon that patrol would require carriers in morning to take cargo to EGARI. A few minor complaints heard at KOMIA until 1830. Slept.

Friday, 23rd February, 1962.

Carriers had not arrived by 0830 so despatched Village Constable to round up natives. They were very unwilling to carry cargo. Finally departed 0930 and walked to BIROP and arrived 1010. Patrol proceeded to EGARI while self and interested parties went to PINDIPUGU, about 1 hours walk from BIROP. Mapped ground and proceeded to EGARI. BIROP section of road proceeding very slowly.

Torrential rain fell at EGARI in afternoon so listened to a few general complaints. Talk given to natives concerning land claims. Explained that I was only doing preliminary investigations for the Lands Commissioner.

Allegation made that Village Constable from BIROP had been taking bribes. Will investigate further.

Saturday 24th February, 1962

Inspected land known as SEMERA and compiled a map of area, then proceeded to PURURAGA and map made of this area. SEMERA ¼ hours walk from EGARI, PURURAGA ¾ hours walk from EGARI. Heavy rain 1330 hours. Heard further evidence concerning NINDA - KOBEL Village Constable of BIROP. There appear to be some grounds for allegations of bribery so despatched accused and witnesses to MENDI for court hearing.

Sunday 25th February, 1962.

Observed at EGARI.

Monday 26th February, 1962.

Departed at 0800 for KELTA and set up camp at KELTA Rest House. Then proceeded to SABARANGA, about 1½ hours from KELTA. Compiled map of area. Returned KELTA and slept.

Tuesday 27th February, 1962.

VIsited areas known as SESAMBUL and KEAP and compiled maps of areas. SESAMBUL ½ hours walk from KELTA. KEAP on KELTA-EGARI road. Proceeded to KLAREG Rest House in Afternoon and set up camp. Pew minor complaints settled aanicably. Informed that woman ir area had twin babies, she came to KLAREG and was persuaded to come to MENDI on morrow. Slept KEAREG.

Wednesday 28th February, 1962.

Walked to PANGARA and compiled map of area. PANGARA 1½ hours walk from KLAREG - ¾ hours walk from roadside. Walked back to KLAREG and proceeded by landrover to DIMIPA where I inspected and drew map of SU[illegible] Proceeded to MENDI arriving 1430.

End of Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

These people in the Upper Mendi census division are still recovering from the very heavy frost of 4 months ago which destroyed their crops with the result that they still are concerned with their gardens and food to the exclusion of everything else. When the food situation improves, I feel they will have much more inclination to develop their area.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

Much roadwork is in progress but it would appear that the natives need some supervision as some grades in the road will be useless for vehicles.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE:-

Even though there appears to be a shortage of food, the general health of the people appears to be quite good. The N.M.O. treated quite a number of small cuts and sores, common colds are quite numerous at the moment. One multiple birth was noted and the mother and children brought to MENDI for observation.

LAND INVESTIGATIONS

During the period of the patrol, eleven claims were recorded and maps made of each claim.
The chart below indicates the land claims for this patrol. See sketch map for positions of each claim, copies of claim for registration of Native Land for two parties and information concerning land claims are submitted with the report.

NAME OF LAND	CLAIM NO'S.	NAMES OF CLAIMANTS
1. SEBABANKI	1 & 2	KOMBUGL - PUGUMA OF BIROP APE - TAIA V.C.) OF KOMIA KONJUBU - KIMBU Councillor)
2. PURURAGA	3 & 4	IANDAL - ABA OF SEMERA KUMBAMI - ROBOLO OF KUMA
3. KERINDA	5 & 6	TOMBA - EDLEMA OF KOMIA KU - ONO OF SEMERAI

LAND INVESTIGATIONS CONT.

	NAME OF LAND	CLAIM NO'S	NAME OF CLAIMANTS
4.	KOIAGA	7 & 8	PAIA - PUGUSIL OF EGARI APE - TAIA V.C. } OF KOMIA KONJUBU - KIMBU Councillor }
5.	PINDIPUGU	9 &10	PEIA - SANGUN OF YABO (BIROP) MEDLBA - PIDLBU OF KAKOGOME (BIROP)
6.	SEMERA	11 & 12	WAGUMU - KORORA OF EGARI LOMBOI - SEMERAM OF SEMERA
7.	SESAMBUL	13 & 14	KUBU- KENGEN OF ABUA WEAP - PINGIRIP OF KEITA
8	KEAP	15 & 16	SONDOWEI - TANGIAP OF SOL TONGORO - KORN OF KEITA
9.	PANGARA	17 & 18	LAIA OF EGARI WABUNGU - KUGAMEL OF PANGARA (KLAREG)
10.	SABARANGA	19 & 20	LUKILI - KEMPI OF MAREP PENE OF NEN
11.	SULE	21 & 22	MAGELA - DIGA OF WOGIA AGU - SABU OF SULE (WAS)

APPENDIX 'A'

MENDI P.R. NO. 14 - 1961/62

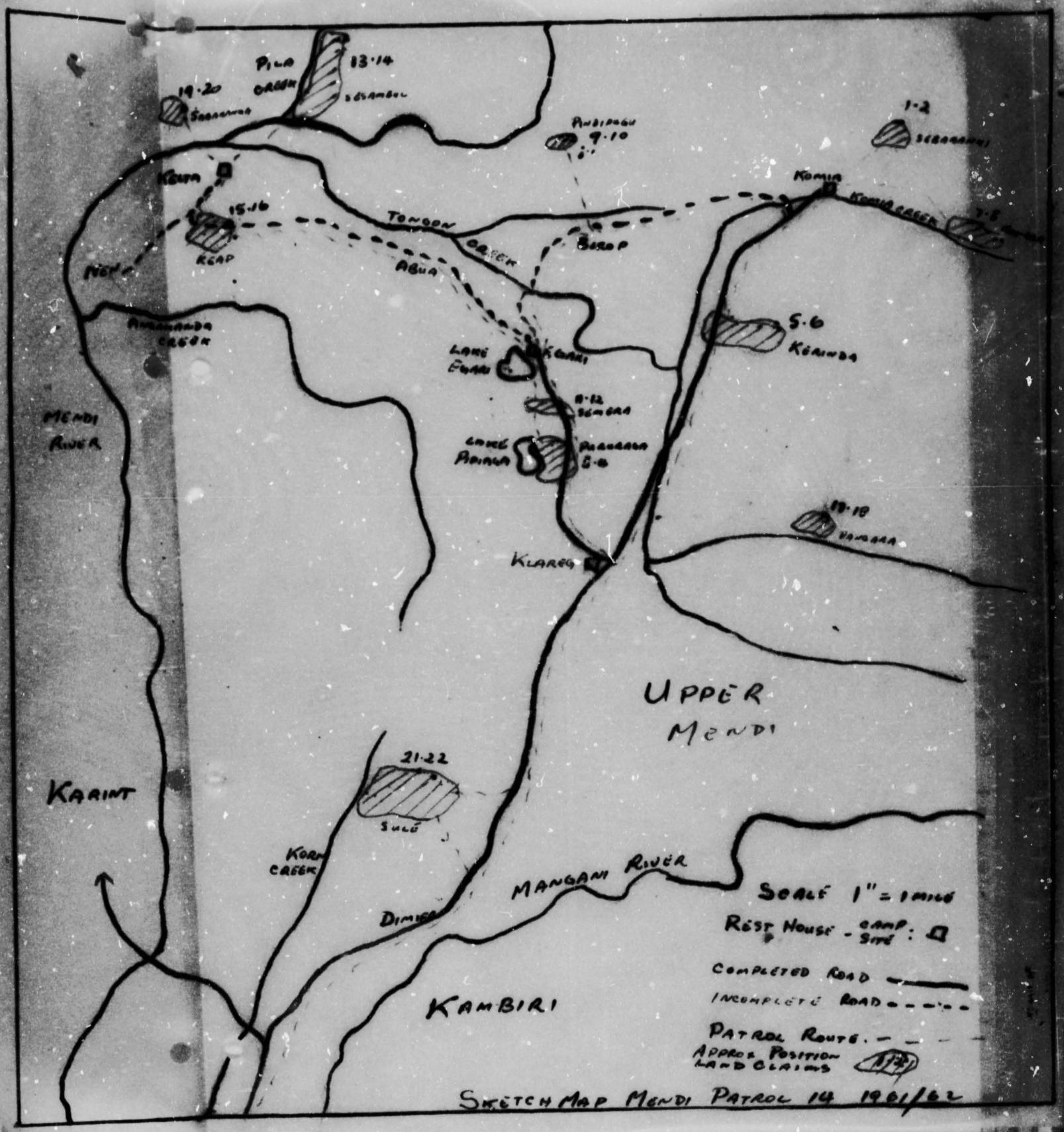
Report of members of Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary accompanying the patrol:-

No. 8922	Constable MARAMONDO	Lacks purpose and interest
No. 8592	Constable TUNAH	Reliable man.

I certify that the above mentioned comments have been entered in the members Record of Service.

Brown

P.G. CROWE
Patrol Officer


PILA CREEK
13·14
SEMBEL
19·20
SEMBEL
ANDIPAGU
9·10
1·2
KOMIA
KOMIA CREEK
7·8
KOMA
15·16
TONGON
CREEK
BEROP
ABUA
KEAP
NOPE
AMAMANDA CREEK
LAKE PUMI
KUMBI
5·6
KEAMBA
8·12
SEMERA
MENDI RIVER
LAKE PAINA
PAINAMA
C·B
17·18
YAMARA
KLARES
UPPER MENDI
21·22
SULE
KARINT
KORA CREEK
MANGANI RIVER
DIMIGA
KAMBIRI
SCALE 1" = 1 MILE
REST HOUSE - CAMP SITE :
COMPLETED ROAD
INCOMPLETE ROAD
PATROL ROUTE
APPROX POSITION LAND CLAIMS
SKETCH MAP MENDI PATROL 14 1961/62

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 15 OF 1961/62

Patrol Conducted by P G CROWE C.P.O.

Area Patrolled UPPER LAI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 MEMBERS R.P.N.G.C. 1 INTERPETER
1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 9 / 3 /1962 to 25 / 5 /1962

Number of Days 69

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 23 / 12 /1961

Medical .... ? / 5 /1960

Map Reference MAP ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol (1) SURVEY VEHICULAR ROAD & ADVISE NATIVES ON WORK
(2) DETERMINE CLAN & SUB CLAN BOUNDARIES (3) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

6/6 /1962

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-15-70

9th July, 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 15/61-62 - MENDI.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report by Mr. Crowe is acknowledged with thanks.

2. I am pleased to again see proper instruction being given to young officers concerning what is required when they go on patrol. Mr. Crowe is receiving very good training.

3. It is gratifying to note that the people appreciate the necessity for good communications to market their crops.

4. A most informative report by this young officer who is obviously interested and capable.

(W.R. Dishon)
A/DIRECTOR

67.15.70

and should be encouraged to proceed on a voluntary basis but you should see that the primary basic responsibility is still made and discharged and if work does proceed you are under a special obligation and responsibility to see that voluntary effort is so directed and channelled that wasted effort (badly located roads etc) is eliminated as far as possible.

This and your own visit to the area most satisfactorily the close thoroughness with which Mr. Crowe has undertaken his work. I am inclined to think that Mr. Crowe has in fact done a very considerable job in support of his work on the road. I would also like to publicly mention that I have been quite pleased with what I have personally observed lately in support of Mr. Chief Crowe's diligence and application to duty. It must however realise that a report to the medium showing his undue officers and our own Headquarters are informed and he will need to give much more thought and consideration to this aspect in future. I would again refer you and Mr. Crowe to my memorandum to you covering Kaiton Patrol Report No. dated 3rd August 1961. I have also learned on three occasions by other correspondence to Chiefs on intelligence examination are pointing and the need to really know the people and accurately report on them. The type of information is fairly readily ascertained in the paragraph headings of the Annual Native Affairs report. To accurately know and report upon the people and interpret them to our Administration and the Administration to us may look but I do consider it will be one of our most important tasks.

(K.W.Dyer)
District Officer.

Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs
KONEDOBU.

For your information please. Copy of the report is attached. Map has not been submitted - there is only 1 copy and the scale is rather large and suited only to District use and the map does not appear suited to sun printing. Other matters requiring attention such as planting of coffee in particular will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

(K.W.Dyer)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 67/3/3

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

6th June 1952.

Assistant District Officer,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL No. 16 of 1951/52.

Thank you for Mr. Dennis Crowe's report on his patrol to the Lai Valley and your covering comments. The prompt submission of the report is noted, and, expected. There is certainly nothing in the report to indicate it should take any more than 5 days allotted.

On enquiry I find the report rather disappointing. For the time spent in the area Mr. Crowe has said very little about the native people. Most of his comments are general statements that could almost apply to any area. I find nothing in the report to substantiate your statement that the Lai people are more interesting than other Mendi valley dwellers. If this is so I would like to know how this is so and on what basis such a comparison is made. I think Mr. Crowe could have had a lot of interesting things to say about these people but having read the report I cannot say I have learnt much about them.

The Native Affairs section of the report is very meagre. Mr. Crowe should have given some indication of what the MENDIA plot was about. From memory Mr. Crowe was asked to investigate some trouble reported by the District Officer Mt. Hagen that occurred in the area below Kaiap. There is no mention whatever of this in the report though I was told that Mr. Crowe would attend to the matter on his return to the area after Easter. Other matters of native I would like to enquire about are the fish ponds, there are the natives buying poultry and are they multiplying etc. There are the mission stations - a 'changing' influence doesn't tell us much about their following and influence.

As indicated to you yesterday 'Preliminary Information I want in every respect of proposed roads is a recommendation that a road be built and programmed, the reasons and necessity therefore, the co-operation to be expected from the people and any finance to assist them with any proposed project over the next 3 5 or 4 years. To talk of 'maintenance' costs in respect of a road that is now only being surveyed shows some confusion between these examples. With Mr. Barber's work and Mr. Crowe's work you should be in a position to put up detailed proposals for roads to NEFA and to KAINEP. Strictly speaking work should not proceed until your proposals for the road are adopted by administration planning authorities but in the circumstances of this District the people can be encouraged

ACJ:BT.

67-2-1.

Sub District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

1st June, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO 15 of 1961/62.

Forwarded herewith the attached Report and Claim for Camping Allowance. It should be noted the Patrol was completed on the 25th instant and was submitted to me on the 31st. Taken into account that the 26/27th was the weekend, the Report has taken three days to compile. Mr Crowe is to be commended for his application to the task.

Native Affairs:

I agree with Mr Crowe, the Lai people are progressive and wi with firm encouragement should develop faster than the Mendi Valley dwellers. With the opening up of this valley to vehicular traffic the introduction of Native Local Government will be facilitated, and I am of the opinion that this form of administration will be easy to introduce to the Lai people.

Agriculture:

The figure of 5666 trees is not accurate. Mr Crowe omitted to include figure for the following villages:-

UMBERA	461
MILANT	287
HUM	436
INJEDL	6
	1190

Thus the true total for the Lai is 6856 trees.

It should also be noted that because of land ownership the people of Monda have plantings at MALALA whilst WINJA figures include those of PELEPOI and AUGULYA.

The coffee plantings in the Lai present a very satisfying picture but unless technical assistance from the Department of Agriculture is speedily forthcoming the present trees will be ruined. Already I have heard mentioned the possibility for the need to destroy the trees if they cannot be correctly planted out.

I consider ths situation serious, within the Sub District there are approximately 25,700 trees all of which should now be planted out, if, because of lack of technical staff, the crop is ruined then the native interest in economic development will receive a severe setback.

Should it ever be necessary to destroy the trees then the political situation would be explosive.

.....2/.

Village Officials.

The school for Village Constables has produced satisfying results. An opening address by the District Commissioner was followed by two days drill instruction under the R.P. & N.G.C Senior Constables. During seccessive days talks were given by the Assistant District Officer Local Government, District Education Officer and District Medical Officer, the latter also conducted the Officials through his hospital. Further talks on their functions, duties and powers will be delivered by myself and the School will conclude with an address by the District Officer.

Roads and Bridges.

The work being performed on the roads indicates that the people are realising that they do have a economic future. As mentioned under Agriculture a good coffee potential already exists.

Apart from this important aspect the opening of this road will enable the Departments of Education and Health to more readily supervise staff who may be posted to work in the Lai Valley and at the same time food supplies etc. can easily be transported to them.

When this road system is completed not only will it be possible to transport cash crops but for the first time Mendi Headquarters will be linked by vehicular road with one of its outstations.

Conclusion.

A lengthy patrol for a young officer but I consider the results will justify the time spent.

I shall be patrolling through the Lai Valley and the Undiri during June and will be able to give advice etc where it is necessary.

(A.C. JEFFERIES)
Assistant District Officer.

67-2-1

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

3rd. March 1962.

Mr. P. Crowe, C.P.O.
Sub District Office,
MENDI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - MENDI No. 15 of 1961/62.

Please prepare to move out on patrol to the LAI Census Division on Friday the 9th. March 1962.

A Constable has been sent to the area to advise the people of the patrol's itinerary.

From MENDI you will proceed via TENTE to MENGIA/PA/PUINS thence UMBERAM, HUM, thence cross the LAI Gap to KUIANDA. From KUIANDA proceed down the LAI Valley visiting all villages in the Census Division up to and including KAMB. From KAMB retrace your steps to KUIANDA (about two hours walk) and continue up the valley visiting all villages.

Your principle task will be to advise the people on the construction of the motor road they are putting in along the valley. The LAI people are very progressive, far more than the MENDI Valley dwellers, and they wish to construct a road in order to transport their coffee to MENDI. During my last patrol to the LAI I received many requests for advice regarding gradients etc. and it was obvious to me that much of the work done to date had been wasted because of poor routing.

I require you to carry out a traverse of the entire road route, it will be necessary for you to select a route that will avoid difficult grades and cuttings, the road at the moment runs from KAMB intermitently along the valley and will finally connect with the KANDEP (Western Highlands) Road. A Branch road will also connect the LAI via KIP and SHUMBI and the TULUM Road via the LAI Gap. All these sections need to be compassed and chained.

In addition I require you to ascertain Clan and Sub Clan lands along the road route and place a hardwood post to mark each boundary. For this phase of the work consult Mendi Patrol Reports Nos. 1, 2 and 6 of 1961/62).

Finally study the provisions of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance 1953 (It will be found at page 671 of the Laws of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea 1953) and after compiling your Report originate separate correspondence making the necessary recommendations under Sections 7 and 8. This correspondence will be on File 10-4-1, for guidance you may care to consult File 10-4-4 where submissions have been made in relation to KUTUBU area roads, and 10-4-2 in relation to IALIBU.

A N.C.O. and six police have been detailed to accompany you. Please consult the District Medical Officer and request the services of a N.M.O.

ALAN E JEFFERIES. A

67-2-1

Sub. District Office,
MENDI.
Southern Highlands District.
29th May, 1962

The Assistant District Officer,
Mendi, Sub. District,
MENDI.

Mendi Patrol No. 15 of 1961/62.

Conducted by: P.G. Crowe C.P.O.

Area Patrolled: Upper Lai Census Division

Accompanied by: Europeans:- Nil

Natives:- Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary 7.

Interpreter 1.

Medical Orderly 1.

Duration: 69 Patrol days.
62 Days camped out.

Last Patrol to area: D.N.A. 12 - 61
Medical 5 - 60

Map Reference: Map attached.

Objects of Patrol: (1) Advise Natives on work on vehicular road and survey sare.
(2) Determine Clan and Sub Clan boundaries.
(3) General Administration.

P.G. CROWE C.P.O.

INTRODUCTION:

According to Patrol instructions this patrol was mounted principally to advise the people on construction of the motor road. In over half the road length, no track had been marked for construction of any type of road so it was thought best to go beyond Patrol instructions and a route was marked with all vegetation cleared for a width of 35-40 ft along the whole route. This will enable the ground to dry out and become firmer and also give a permanent track for the next officer to follow.

DIARY:

Friday 9th March, 1962

Departed MENDI by Landrover at 1015 for TENTE, arrived 1040, cargo carried to MEGIA Rest House, set up camp. Parts of road impassable, re-routed same, marked and pegged approx 500 yds. of road to be constructed by MEGIA PA PUINS group. Requested that they all lin to-morrow to work out road distances for construction by each sub-clan. Slept MEGIA.

Saturday 10th March, 1962

MEGIA PA PUINS lined in morning put into larger groups and began work on road at impassable spots. Good attendance except for PUINS who are apparently in LAI at Ceremonial feast. Heavy rain 1430 Slept MEGIA.

Sunday 11th March, 1962

Moved camp to MAAP, marking sections of road to be constructed. Arrived MAAP - Patrol stood down.

Monday 12th March, 1962

Departed MAAP 0715 inspecting road on way and marking new sections for construction. Walking track to be built along side of WAP c creek road. Stayed UMBERAM and examined village books for labour potential in clans. Proceeded HUM and surveyed road to treeline. Flies here worse than usual, natives directed to clean around houses. Slept HUM.

Tuesday 13th March, 1962

Departed HUM 0745. Natives reluctant to carry. Made camp at KUIANDA. Marked new section of road bypassing steep gradet. Talked to assembled natives in afternoon about necessity of road. Slept KUIANDA.

Wednesday 14th March, 1962

Good roll up of natives to begin work on new sections of road. Men from KEMIA also arrived to help in this section. Surveyed KUIANDA section of road and planted posts for clan and sub-clan boundaries. Slept KUIANDA.

Thursday 15th March, 1962

Departed for TUMIA 0715 arrived at border of KUIANDA and TUMIA land and found most of the road impossible for vehicular traffic. Began breaking ground for new section of road. Patrol went to TUMIA under Police escort, self stayed and directed new route. Arrived TUMIA 1630. Intermittent rain in afternoon, a sufficient quantity of food bought. Slept TUMIA.

Friday 16th March, 1962

Work continued on marking sections of TUMIA road.

Saturday 17th March, 1962

Continues marking TUMIA road.

Sunday 18th March, 1962

Departed camp 0745, walked to KUIANDA boundary began traverse of new section of TUMIA road, returned camp 1735.

Monday 19th March, 1962

Departed camp 0730, continued to mark new section of TUMIA road, returned 1750 hours.

Tuesday 20th March. 1962
Departed camp 0735 for HOMEP road area. began traverse of road. Letter from Methodist native Pastor at KUIANDA that a riot was in progress, proceeded to KUIANDA to find two men with wounds about the face, four men from KEMA arrested. The rest had dispersed. Proceeded to MAPKEBOL and made camp at 1750 hours on way to KEMA to apprehend rest of rioters. Slept MAPKEBOL N.M.O. from MENDI arrived at MAPKEBOL 1810.

Wednesday 21st March. 1962
PONE-IM of WONGIA (NIPA gaol escapee) captured this morning by Tulam Village Official. Moved camp to KEMA Rest House arrived 0845. Place deserted, with 5 police carried out sweep of area, 5 men apprehended but 4 released as they had been elsewhere at the time of the fight. Slept KEMA.

Thursday 22nd March. 1962
Remained KEMA for the day and people were requested to bring others involved in riot back to Rest House but no response.

Friday 23rd March. 1962
Carried out dawn sweep of area and arrested three men involved. Heard story in afternoon. Slept KEMA.

Saturday 24th March. 1962
Departed KEMA for TUGUP . Completed marking of TUMIA section of road sending Patrol and prisoners to TUGUP under Police escort. Slept TUGUP.

Sunday 25th March. 1962
Observed TUGUP. Despatched 3 Police and prisoners to MENDI this morning to be charged under C.N.M.

Monday 26th March. 1962
Began marking of TUGUP section of road. Men from KAMB requested permission to kill pigs next week but told to postpone it as other patrols would be affected by absentees.

Tuesday 27th March. 1962
Continued marking of TUGUP road. Police from MENDI returned to patrol.

Wednesday 28th March. 1962
Continued marking of TUGUP section of road. Traversed section of road already marked. General talk given to natives on aims of Administration in area and necessity of road for natives development. At 2130 hours Policeman arrived from MENDI with note to say that wife of interpreter Kei was seriously ill.

Thursday 29th March. 1962
Kei and policeman departed in morning for MENDI with prisoner to be dealt with under C.N.M. Worked on TUGUP section of road, also began marking KAMB section of road. Heavy rain 1400 hours.

Friday 30th March. 1962
This morning native pastor Zachary brought up a man who had allegedly had intercourse with a young girl. Prisoner despatched to MENDI for trial under escort of Policeman. Continues marking of TUGUP section of road. KAMB section of road also being marked quite a large section of KAMB road not touched. Light rain fell all afternoon.

Saturday 31st March. 1962
Completed marking TUGUP section of road and continued marking KAMB section. Traversed to end of TUGUP area.

Sunday 1st April. 1962
Moved patrol to KAMB, patrol stood down.

Monday 2nd April, 1962

Received note from P.O. Mr. Peter Barber that KAMB group had caused a disturbance. Mr. Barber arrived 0930 and Mil and some men apprehended, despatched 2 police with prisoners to MENDI. Self and patrol moved to KIP although KAMB section not yet complete. Departed KAMB 1245 arrived KIP 1315 hours. Ample food bought.

Tuesday 3rd April, 1962

KIP group assembled at ceremonial ground, quite a large group. Talk given to them on the importance of road for development of their area. Began working and clearing new road to SHUMBI which will then proceed to NIPA. Heavy rain 1500 hours work abandoned for the day. Heard one dispute to-day, settled amicably. Two Policeman arrived back from MENDI.

Wednesday 4th April, 1962

Work continued on marking new road. Very heavy rain 1430 which continued throughout afternoon caused cessation of work.

Thursday 5th April, 1962

Work continued on marking of road. Self went to inspect site for bridge over LAI River. About 10 mins. walk from KIP Rest House with good approach on TUMIA side and reasonable approach on KIP side, stone outcrops on either side appear to negate the possibility of landslips. Bridge would be about 63 ft. wide and an A frame would be sufficient.

Friday 6th April, 1962

Despatched Policeman, N.M.O. to MENDI for extra rations. Two natives also went for hearing under C.N.H. Traversed road as far as it is marked. Further up the KIP, SHUMBI road, the area is quite steep and an abney Level will be needed to get maximum grade for road.

Saturday 7th April, 1962

Departed KIP for SOBA 0800, traversed part of SOBA road on way but much will have to be rerouted. Set up camp at SOBA, patrol stood down. Policeman and N.M.O. arrived from MENDI with 2 weeks supplies.

Sunday 8th April, 1962

Observed at SOBA. Despatched policeman with note to Mr. Jefferies A.D.O. this morning.

Monday 9th April, 1962

Assembled SOBA group for general talk. Began rerouting section of SOBA road. INJEDL group told to appear on morrow to help SOBA line cut road. Work ceased 1645 hours. On return walk to Rest House walked along bank of LAI River (swamp track) to ascertain bridge site. One only with poor approach on Western side of LAI. Complaint laid against 4 men for threatning behaviour.

Tuesday 10th April, 1962

Work continued on rerouting sections of Soba road.

Wednesday 11th April, 1962

Policemen departed to supervise roadwork, self remained at camp with an attach of diarrhoea and remained in bed for the day.

Thursday 12th April, 1962

Policemen departed for work, diarrhoea finished by self remained at camp. This night temperature and shivers, anti malarials taken.

Friday 12th April, 1962

Remained camp but Policemen again despatched to continue marking and clearing of roads. V.C. from TUGUP arrived this morning from MENDI with note. Despatched TULUM councillor in afternoon to reply back. Natives all told to come to Rest House to-morrow so clan and sub clan names and numbers could be established. ot MONDA.

Saturday 14th April, 1962
Spent morning getting names of clans and sub clans and statistics of numbers in each. Patrol stood down for day.

Sunday 15th April, 1962
Observed at SOBA. Policeman from MENDI arrived with note from Mr. Butler that PELEPOI V.C. was reported to be threatening to start a fight over W.H.D. border. Sent for V.C to-day.

Monday 16th April, 1962
Despatched Policeman to MENDI with note to Mr. Butler. Began traverse of SOBA road marking clan and sub clan boundaries. Very heavy rain 1415 hours. V.C. from PELEPOI and WINJA arrived this afternoon, talk of fight re ground, only talk.

Tuesday 17th April, 1962
Departed SOBA 0800 arrived HUM 1015, proceeded via new road to TULUM much new grading will need to be done to this road before vehicles can use it. Proceeded along vehicular road from TULUM [illegible]GIA where Mr. A.D.O. Fowler was conducting census. Patrol [illegible] on under Police escort to MENDI. Self arrived MENDI per landrover 1530 hours. Patrol stood down.

Wednesday 18th April, 1962
Office work at MENDI.

Thursday 19th April, 1962
Office work at MENDI.

Friday 20th to Wednesday 25th April, 1962
Spent at MENDI Easter holidays.

Thursday 26th April, 1962
Requisitioned for stores to continue patrol.

Friday 27th April, 1962
Departed MENDI by landrover 1005 arrived TULUM 1130. Cargo unloaded and walked to HUM arriving there 1230, 20 mins walk. Natives assembled and told to come tomorrow for census. A few minor disputes heard and settled.

Saturday 28th April, 1962
Conducted census of people as previous books had been burnt. Natives from UMBERA requested to carry cargo tomorrow. Many small disputes heard and settled. Slept HUM.

Sunday 29th April, 1962
Departed HUM 0745 arrived INJEDL 1115 made camp. Coffee nursey inspected and only 6 reasonable size trees growing. Room in bed for 150 trees. Talk given to assembled natives of importance of road link with MENDI. Few minor disputs heard and settled. Slept INJEDL.

Monday 30th April, 1962
Departed INJEDL 0730 began traverse of SOBA road as far as had been cut. Patrol and police sent to MONDA where camp was made. Self arrived camp 1230 after marking various detours to find a reasonable road route. This section very broken country and road route difficult to find. Natives assembled and food bought, talk given to natives on necessity of road for their own development. N.M.O. treated many minor injures and sores. Heavy rain 1320 which continued until 2230 hours this night. Slept MONDA.

Tuesday 1st May, 1962
Three policemen departed for SOBA to continue marking of road in that section. Road route near Rest House cleared for construction. Self and N.C.O. spent this day walking to find road route. North west of this Rest House in very broken and terrain difficult for road building. Hard to find suitable road route. Light rain 1330, work ceased 1630 hours. Natives given general talk on reasons for road and importance. Slept MONDA.

Wednesday 2nd May. 1962
Policemen continued to mark easier section of road, self and N.C.O. spent day walking again in an effort to find best route for road. Heavy rain 1335 continued until 1600 hours.

Thursday 3rd May. 1962
Policeman despatched to MENDI for mail with one carrier. Self and policeman walked to SOBA and traversed the SOBA section not previously done. N.C.O. and four police directed the cutting of timber and undergrowth on road route to MALALA. This section difficult but not impossible. Heavy rain 1340 hours continued until nightfall.

Friday 4th May. 1962
Completed traverse of MONDA section of road, began traverse of MALALA section not previously marked. This area steep and difficult. Slept MONDA.

Saturday 5th May. 1962
N.C.O. departed for MENDI witness for Supreme Court. Patrol moved from MONDA to MALALA, patrol stood down. General talk to assembled natives. Slept MALALA.

Sunday 6th May. 1962
Three Police continued to mark road in MALALA section, self and 3 police walked to WINJA and inspected road already formed by this group. V.C. helpful and keen. Returned MALALA 1800 hours. Slept MALALA.

Monday 7th May. 1962
Continued to mark road in MALALA section. Began traverse of this group. Three police despatched to WINJA to continue marking road. Heavy rain 1400 hours. Slept MALALA.

Tuesday 8th May. 1962
Patrol under Police escort despatched to WINJA, self and 2 police completed marking of MALALA road, completed traverse and traversed WINJA road. This section easy. WINJA people a pleasant group, cheerful and very helpful. Talk given to assembled natives on necessity of road. Ample foor bought. Slept WINJA.

Wednesday 9th May. 1962
Departed WINJA Rest House 0730 arrived KANDEP P.P. 1130. Patrol stood down. Slept KANDEP.

Thursday 10th May. 1962
Remained KANDEP this day. Discussed road rout from source of HOMP creek (PELEPOI) to KANDEP P.P. with Mr. Jim Fenton P.O.I.C. KANDEP. Worked on figures of road work this day. Talk sent out for 40 carriers to assemble in morning to take patrol to PELEPOI. Slept KANDEP.

Friday 11th May. 1962
Patrol gear ready but carriers did not arrive until 1430 hours so decided to wait until tomorrow. Carriers slept station.

Saturday 12th May. 1962
Departed KANDEP P.P. 0830 arrived PELEPOI 1330 hours. After marking new road on way. Talk given to assembled natives on necessity of road for their own development. Slept PELEPOI.

Sunday 13th May. 1962
Departed PELEPOI 0830 for WARIBA. Visited SEMAIP on way and inspected road, people instructed to clean and maintain walking tracks. WARIBA people also told to maintain walking tracks. V.C.'s to go to MENDI to get shovels. One complaint settled, re illegal use of ground. Slept WARIBA.

Monday 14th May. 1961
Departed WARIBA 0805, arrived MARISERE0845 Talk given to assembled natives and no complaints. Departed MARISERE 1000 hours arrived IMILHAMA 1200 hours. Road quite reasonable with bad patches in IMILHAMA area. People requested to assemble in morrow to carry cargo to KEMA.

Tuesday 15th May, 1962
Departed IMITHAMA 0800 giving directions for cutting of walking track on way. Arrived KEMA 1000 hours, 1100 proceeded to MAPKEBOL giving direction for improving walking tracks. Word sent to V.C'S from TUMIA, TUGUP, KAMB to assemble at KIP on morrow. Slept MAPKEBOL.

Wednesday 16th May, 1962
Departed MAPKEBOL 0800. Patrol under police escort proceeded to KIP, self and 2 police walked to SHUMBI - KIP road. Quite reasonable, walked to KIP arriving KIP 1100 hours. Village officials from KIP, TUMIA, TUGUP and KAMBI assembled and asked about progress on road, talk given to all re work for tomorrow. Slept KIP.

Thursday 17th May, 1962
Continued cutting KIP-SHUMBI road where left off before. TUMIA group marked road from bridge site to TUMIA-TUGUP road. KAMB group marking road to PINJ mark. Self supervised cutting TUMIA road, walked to KAMB correcting faults in road. Arrived back at KIP at 1750. Slept KIP.

Friday 18th May, 1962
Walked to TUGUP giving advise on road work in progress. On return traversed new section of TUMIA road to LAI bridge site and road to NIPA. Work continued on marking of KIP - SHUMBI road. Arrived KIP 1745. Slept KIP.

Saturday 19th May, 1962
Patrol remained at KIP but self and 1 Policeman departed KIP 0515 for MENDI, arrived MENDI 0930. Reported to A.D.O.

Sunday 20th May, 1962
Observed at MENDI.

Monday 21st May, 1962
Departed MENDI 0930 arrived PINJ 1200 hours. Began traverse of KAMB land not previously marked. Continued to TUGUP marking road and giving advise re construction of road. Arrived KIP 1800 hours. Slept KIP.

Tuesday 22nd May, 1962
Work continued on marking and clearing of KIP-SHUMBI road. Traversed section of road from LAI bridge site to KIP Rest House. Supervised cutting of TUMIA road. Slept KIP.

Wednesday 23rd May, 1962
This day continued traverse of KIP-SHUMBI road. Chained and compassed as much as had been marked. Remained at roadhead directing clearing of road site. Arrived back at KIP 1730 hours. Slept KIP.

Thursday 24th May, 1962
People assembled at KIP Rest House and importance of completing road at earliest date stressed. Promised more shovels. Departed for road marking 0800 worked until 1600 hours and completed marking to KIP-SHUMBI mark. Arrived back at KIP at 1710. People told to assemble tomorrow early to carry patrol gear to MENDI, Slept KIP.

Friday 25th May, 1962
Departed KIP 0810, arriving at PINJ 1000, remained until 1100 discussing road route with Mr. P.O. Butler. Arrived MENDI 1230, reported to Mr. A.D.O. Jefferies - Patrol stood down.

END OF DIARY

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The Lai Valley dwellers are on the whole quite progressive people. With 5½ thousand coffee trees in the Lai ready for planting out, they realize that soon they will have need for a vehicular road to transport their produce and the writer found them very keen to construct roads.

The riot at KUIANDA (see diary Tuesday 20th March) was not serious, but it was felt that if immediate action was not taken against the offenders, something more serious would result.

In general the people of the Upper Lai Census division is settling down to some steady work on road building which is having a steadying effect upon people who in recent years found their outlet for excess energy in tribal fighting.

Judging by the size and quantity of native produce in this area the soil is much better that in the Mendi Valley area and has quite good potential - depending on transport for cash cropping. Before any sort of cash cropping can have any appeal to these people, they must first be educated in the use of money, not as is the case now, for the exclusive purchase of M.O.P. shells, but to buy more constructive and useful articles.

AGRICULTURE:

Below is a list of coffee trees in the Villages of the Upper Lai Census Division. INJEDL is the only village where coffee was not successful as only 6 trees are in evidence out of a 2 bed nursery.

KAMB	551
TUGUP	665
TUMIA	596
KIP	573
KUIANDA	433
SOBA	331
MALALA	704
WINJA	678
WAKIBA	222
IMILHAMA	132
KEMA	371
MAPKEBOL	410

With a total of 5,666 young trees ready or overdue to be planted out, it is suggested that the next patrol in the area could plant them in the plots which have been prepared for them by the villages. Shade trees have been planted in most plots.

Mention was made of cash crops of local produce for sale at Mendi as the ground is very pro uctive and would lend itself readily to cash cropping.

FISHERIES:

The native pastors MOM at TUGUP and KIP have Tilapia Ponds but the fish are very small.

Livestock:

Pigs are the main animals in this area but quite a number of natives are buying poultry which may have possibilities in the future.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The Village Officials of the Upper Lai were, in general, average men with not too keen an interest in their work. It appeared to be more a lack of knowledge as to their duties than disinterest. At the moment of writing a school is in progress in Mendi for this Sub-District Village Policemen which should make quite a difference in their attitude.

An exception of about five Village Constables who were extremely keen and willing to learn was a pleasant experience for the writer while on patrol.

MISSION:

The M.O.M. has three stations in this area and one new Catholic mission station with native teacher is being built at Monda.

The M.O.M. has had a steadying influence on those people in their immediate area.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE:

The general health of these people appeared quite good and N.M.O. Wena was able to treat minor cuts, sores, colds and headaches and acquitted himself well in his duties. A number of more serious cases were sent to Mendi Hospital for treatment.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

With most of the Lai Valley population working on vehicular roads in their respective areas, it is natural to expect that walking tracks in the area would be neglected and this proved to be the case. In places where walking tracks had been begun, the road was quite good but in some places namely from INJEDL to SOBA and PELEPOI to WAKIBA the tracks were very poor.

A motor road surveyed on this patrol linking up with PINJ village inthe UNDIRI Census Division (see Mendi P.R. 12 of 1961/62) and then proceeding from KAMB to PELEPOI and thence to KANDEP in the Western Highlands. A branch road also was surveyed from KIP to SHUMBI which will proceed to NIPA.

Thirty two miles, eleven chains and ten yards of road was surveyed, a proximately seven miles of which has been cut and is quite usable.

The KIP to SHUMBI section entails quite a climb and a good deal of supervision will be required to make sure the road is put where the survey pegs have been placed. An Abney Level was not available at the time this section was cut so it may be necessary to check some few places along the route to make certain that grades are correct.

ROADS AND BRIDGES cont.

TEMIA has quite a long distance to construct but the MAPKEBOL group volunteered to assist them as they have business interests there. Similarly KEMA group assist the KUIANDA group in their road making (KEMA is 90 mins walk from KUIANDA)

MONDA and MALALA sections of road will probably prove quite difficult to construct as the terrain is broken but as patrols pass through the area, the advice given should prove adequate.

These roads are the first to be constructed by these people and it is expected that without constant advice and direction there will be numerous mistakes made.

Quite a number of these people have been to Mendi and Kandep and have seen the roads there and are keen to get their own roads as, although they could not realize the full benefits, they want the road through their own area.

At present the area from MAPKEBOL to KEMA, IMILHAMA, MARISERE, WARIBA and SEMAIP have no road route marked but the walking track marked follows the general route that a road route will take in the future.

This road system when completed will serve a population of 9,387 people and will open up an area of 140 sq. miles to much more intensified administrative work and influence.

See File 10.4.1 for estimates of costs of maintenance, bridging, culverting etc. which has been forwarded to the A.D.O. Mendi.

.....

MAAP - TENDE BY-PASS

While surveying roads on the MEGIA - PA-PUINS area, a reasonable route was found which would by-pass the very steep descent and climb from MAAP to WOGIA. In view of the fact that a Local Government Council is to be formed at Bela, possible use of this present road, which includes the steep climb at MAAP, would be increased.

This proposed by-pass could cross the Mendi River at MEGIA Rest House and continue on the Western side of the Mendi River with a small climb to MAAP. In the near future a complete survey will be done of the by-pass. (See map).

CONCLUSION:

In the Lai Valley, a very progressive people are in the process of building roads which are a necessary for any form of economic development. Constant supervision and help will be necessary if their efforts are not to be wasted on these roads as the people are quite unskilled and inexperienced in this work.

P.G. CROWE. C.P.O.

APPENDIX A

Report on members of Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary accompanying this patrol.

No.	6701	Senior Const. ITUNGA	49 days	Excellent N.C.O. Good Command
"	7770	Const. 5th Year OVUGA	69 days	Trustworthy, performed well N.C.O. duties for 3 weeks.
"	Z 125	Const. 5th Year KERIWA	69 days	Good Man.
"	7320	Const. 5th Year AUERU	69 days	Loyal but headstrong.
"	8592	Const. 5th Year TUNAH	69 days	Keen and willing.
"	6994	Const. 5th Year MALIUPA	29days	Slow plodder, lacks intelligence.
"	10916	Tr. Const. WAINGE	69 days	New, very keen and intelligent

These comments have been put on the respective Records of Service and R.S. form 1's have been sent to Headquarters.

P.G. CROWE. C.P.O.

APPENDIX B

ROAD WORK DIVISIONAL CHART - UPPER LAI CENSUS DIVISION

SECTION OF ROAD: KAMB TO PELEPOI AND KIP TO SHUMBI

SECTION OF MARK	RESPONSIBILITY OF MAINTENANCE	APPROXIMATE LENGTH YARDS	APPROXIMATE NUMBER MALES & FEMALES FOR SECTION MALES:	FEMALES:	TYPE OF SECTION	REMARKS
KAMB	Kamb Village	2803 yards	159	155	C D	104 ft. of bridging.
TUGUP	Olu Clan	311 "	28	23	C	24 ft. bridge.
	Pur "	874 "	12	15	D	20 ft. ".
	Komba "	890 "	18	17	C D	-
	Mal "	943 "	7	11	C	10 ft. bridge.
	Kol "	253 "	20	20	D	-
TUMIA	Tumia Clan	5[illegible]1 "	57	55	C D E	85 ft of bridges.
	Homep "	1117 "	26	28	C	22 ft. of bridging.
	Adl "	1511 "	10	11	C D	10 ft. bridge.
	Mak "	3383 "	18	19	D	65 ft. of bridging.
KIP	Kip-Ponk Village	10,183 "	161	151	D E	131 ft. of bridging + 1x63ft. bridge crossing Lai River.
KUIAMDA	Komberaror Clan	651 "	6	6	C	16 ft. bridge.
	Uom "	233 "	5	8	C	8 ft. bridge.
	Map "	482 "	12	17	C	20 ft. of bridging.
	Endemp "	615 "	26	28	C	22 ft. of bridging.
	Ouisa "	377 "	12	15	C	12 ft. bridge.
SOBA Komberop Clan	Kamp Sub Clan	1272 "	11	12	D	68 ft. of bridging.
	Injup "	599 "	14	12	D	20 ft. of bridging.
	Ma " "	753 "	20	22	C D	22 ft. of bridging.
	Komberop Sub Clan	855 "	17	14	C	22 ft. bridge.
	Momp " "		12	14		N.B. This group helps Kamp Sub Clan as it has no land holdings in road [illegible]e.
Agorop Clan	Agorop Sub Clan	1431 "	37	32	B D	70 ft. bridge over Lai River M[illegible] Pingirip
	Koronba	1934 "	14	15	C D	15 ft. bridg[illegible] people living in
	Larop	2161 "	11	13	C	24 ft. of bridging Lai help Agorop Clan.

ROAD WORK DIVISIONAL CHART - UPPER LAI CENSUS DIVISION

SECTION OF MARZ	RESPONSIBILITY OF MAINTENANCE	APPROXIMATE LENGTH YARDS	APPROXIMATE NUMBER MALES & FEMALES FOR SECTION		TYPE OF SECTION	REMARKS
			MALES	FEMALES		
INJEDL	**Injedl Tribe**	772 yards	107	116	C	24 ft. of bridging
MONDA	Salt Clan	1435 "	43	33	D	28 ft. of bridging
	Semin "	660 "	15	13	C	8 ft. bridge.
	Horop "	1103 "	42	34	D	26 ft. of bridging.
Shun Clan	Oropila Sub Clan					
	Herom " "	2749 "	22	15	D	69 ft. of bridging.
MALALA	Mondop Clan	741 "	23	23	D	11 ft. bridge.
	Malala "	1913 "	25	19	D	35 ft. of bridging.
WINJA	Mondop Clan	2201 "	53	56	A C	22 ft. of bridging.
AUGULYA	Mol - Lbobi	3770 "	68	65	A B	39 ft of bridging.
PELEPOI	Senjupsi		139	139		Helping Timurop.
	Timurop	2009 "	58	61	A D	59 ft. of bridging.

N.B. MAPEBOL Village assist SUMIA Village.
KEMA Village assist KUIANDA Village.

Section Types: A. Low lying and swampy.
B. Flat and well drained.
C. Undulating country.
D. Steep and difficult.
E. Coral or other stone outcrops.

P.G. CROWE.

APPENDIX C

UPPER LAI ROAD MILEAGES PER VILLAGE:

	Miles	Chains	Yards
KAMB	1	47	9
TUGUP	1	69	13
TUMIA	6	42	13
KUIANDA	1	27	4
INJEDL		35	2
SOBA	5	9	7
MONDA	3	32	18
MALALA	1	40	14
WINJA	3	31	9
PELEPOI	1	11	7
KAMB - PELEPOI (N.C. Border)	26 Miles	28 Chains	8 Yards
KIP - SHOMBI	5	63	2
Grand Total	32 Miles	11 Chains	10 Yards

.....

APPENDIX D

SECTION OF ROAD COMPLETED AS AT 25.5.62

	Miles	Chains	Yards
KAMB		32	14
TUGUP		30	10
TUMIA		78	7
KUIANDA	1	27	4
INJEDL		35	2
SOBA	2	37	19
WINJA	1	20	1
KIP		24	15
Total	7 Miles	56 Chains	6 Yards

P.G. CROME. C.P.O.

Read S.P.D. 12/5/62

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. MENDI No. 16/61-62

Patrol Conducted by P.J.THOMAS, CADET PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled IALIBU - MENDI ROAD ROUTE

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans J.A.JONES, P.W.D.

R.P.& N.G.C. 5

Natives 8 P.H.D. 1

Interpreters 2

Duration—From 20/3/1962 to 9/5/1962

Number of Days 45 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services September 61

Medical May/...../19 61

Map Reference Map attached P/R IALIBU No. 9/59-60 ; Sketch map submitted file 10-4-1 on 11/4/62

Objects of Patrol SURVEY MENDI - IALIBU ROAD.

SUPERVISE CONSTRUCTION OF MENDI - IALIBU ROAD :

GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2/6/1962 ..... District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67. 15. 72

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

H. 58/21-8-62

Telephones—
Commissioner 4028
H.Q. Inspector 4045
Secretary 4093
C.I.B. 4478
Training and Personnel 4042
Telegraphic Code Address—
"Vigilance" Moresby

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
8 AUG 1962

Police Commissioner's Office,
Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary
Headquarters, Konedobu, Papua.

6th August, 1962.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

SUBJECT: MENDI PATROL REPORT No. 16/1961-62

Thank you for the extract from Mendi Patrol Report 16/1961-62 contained in your 67-15-72 of 10th August, 1962.

It is indeed pleasing to know that the Police carry out their duties so effectively and with courage in the Mendi District.

The Records of Service of both members named have been suitably endorsed.

C. NORMOYLE.
Commissioner of Police.

14/8.
C.D.(Ward)
For information
pl
14/8.

H. 50/21-8-62

6th August, 1962.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

SUBJECT: MENDI PATROL REPORT No. 16/1961-62

Thank you for the extract from Mendi Patrol Report 16/1961-62 contained in your 69-15-72 of 10th August, 1962.

It is indeed pleasing to know that the Police carry out their duties so effectively and with courage in the Mendi District.

The Records of Service of both members named have been suitably endorsed.

C. NORVILL.
Commissioner of Police.

JMcL.LBK

67-15-72

1st August, 1962.

The Commissioner of Police,
KONEDOBU.

MENDI PATROL REPORT No.16/1961-62

I have much pleasure in forwarding you the following extract from the above report:

"With A.D.O. Jefferies walked over road route, via Ankura River. Cane bridge over river broke after about half of carrier line had crossed. Two carriers rescued from fast flowing river by S/C Kupruwan and C Nondo. These two policemen showed great courage by jumping into the river after the two carriers who were being swept away. Bridge repaired by patrol. Last of the carriers in at 1730. Native people gathered and addressed by A.D.O. VC from Aisaisa expressed the wish to accompany the patrol to Mendi.

The Mendi District Detachment have proved a particular credit to the Constabulary, especially in regard to their courage ever since the area was established as a District.

Unfortunately the report does not indicate their numbers but they would be probably stationed at Mendi Headquarters.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

JMcC.LBK

67-15-72

25th July, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL REPORT No.16/1961-62

It would be fairly difficult to carry out swiftly a road construction project under the circumstances as reported; the heavy broken terrain and the density of the timber.

It is inadvisable to compare the work output of different groups under different conditions.

I am glad to see that S/C Kupruwan and Const. Nondo upheld the valorous reputation of the Southern Highlands District detachment during their river rescue. It is surprising to me that the majority of the District indigene are so helpless in the swiftly flowing rivers when one considers the number of these torrents that they have had to negotiate for centuries.

I would have liked more information from a patrol that spent 45 days in the field. This Department is primarily administrative, and after all though road construction is important it is really a secondary agency function that supplies an excellent opportunity for mutual contact.

The anthropological survey was well done.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

67. 15. 72

spent on patrol and what days on the station the diary could and should have given a good indication of the day to day effort, problems and accomplishments of the patrol. Mr. Thomas is to forward a copy of his diary in respect of this period to me on his return from leave.

As indicated to you I have still not received ~~them~~ the map which was to have been submitted with memo 10-4-1 dated 11th April 1962. If sun print copies are required please forward this map with a covering request.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

c.c.
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
Konedobu.

For your information please. A copy of the report is attached.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

KWD:vHG

In Reply Please Quote

No.

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

30th May, 1962.

The Assistant District Officer,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO.16 OF 1961/62.

Thank you for Mr. Thomas's report on his work on the Mendi-Ialibu road and your covering comments.

The report on progress on this vital road link is quite disappointing. I had expected the job would have been completed within the time spent by the patrol. All that is required is a rough bench as a permanent mark and to give a clearer indication of just where this road is to be located. I agree with you that there is little indication of just what has been done. When the road was being pushed out from Ialibu regular weekly reports were required as to progress from the P.O.I.C., Ialibu. Would you please ask the P.O.I.C., Ialibu, for an immediate report on what has been accomplished and I suggest that in future when there is work on this road that regular weekly progress reports be called for.

This H.Q. did not know the chain saw was unserviceable. A message was passed by request to the Dept. of Works for a new spark plug and chain - it being understood the saw was not functioning well but was not U/S. The Works Supervisor advised me personally that the plug was sent and he would order a chain.

I require this bench to be completed as soon as possible. With Mr. Thomas having departed on leave and no prospect of a second officer at Ialibu before late July it may not be possible to do very much in the next 2 months - however the POIC, Ialibu, could see that any necessary preliminary organisation and the marshalling of hand tools etc is complete before a resumption of the task which I expect to be completed promptly when the opportunity permits.

I can see no point in the KIRENI, OMAI and AISAISA villages re-clearing a bench already cut. Work will start in earnest on the road when funds are available and in the meantime their energies would be better used in completing a rough bench out over areas not already benched.

As for the report itself I am pleased to note that Mr. Thomas has done some anthropological work and he has also undoubtedly gained in experience in working with these people. It is also pleasing to note that the people are returning to the area following an exodus after the ~~drought~~ [illegible].

The diary entries for the period 1st April to 9th May are quite inadequate - apart from not knowing what days were ~~sent~~

... over

praised on the day of their rescue.

(A.C. JEFFERIES)
Assistant District Officer.

the health of the people seen, i.e. in the affected area, was good!!

Anthropological

An interesting survey, obviously Mr Thomas has spent some time and patience on this aspect.

Conclusion.

I have no doubt Mr Thomas worked hard, and his Report is well set out, the survey and map forwarded on the 11th April indicates as much, but more details would have set the seal on a job well done.

Senior Constable KUPRUWAN and Constable NONDO, were suitably

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

ACJ:BT.

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67-2-1.

Sub District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

17th May, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI REPORT NO 16 of 1961/62.

Forwarded herewith attached Claims for Camping Allowance. The Report was received on ever date.

The Report is disappointing in that Mr Thomas has failed to state precisely how far the road has progressed. He has drawn attention to the problems and difficulties, i.e. heavy rainfall broken chain saw, lack of labour etc. but I would have appreciated details of the work performed to date. With two Europeans and 100 paid labourers (para 3 Roads and Bridges) considerable progress should have been made, local experience at Mendi has indicated that an unsupervised line of voluntary village labour can easily handle 4 feet of road by 8 feet as a mornings work i.e. a bench feet wide capable of taking a Land Rover.

With regard to the Chain Saw I understood the spark plug and chain broke down after Easter, I received no information stating the saw was unserviceable. Perhaps you did on the daily wireless schedule?

Frankly, although the terrain is rugged I cannot agree with the remarks in the final paragraph under Roads and Bridges - "I consider many months of work remaining before a bench will have been cut along the full length of the remaining uncompleted road". After all the total road length was only nineteen miles as at the beginning of the patrol!!

Agriculture.

This aspect has been dealt with in previous correspondence. Many of the people have stated they are unable to work in gardens because of road maintenance duties. This statement will not stand up to even the most cursory of examinations as no road maintenance has been conducted with the IALIBU administrative area between September 1961 and March 1962, a period of seven months.

It is interesting to note under "Health and Hygiene" that the health of the people seen, i.e. in the affected area, was good!!

Anthropological

An interesting survey, obviously Mr Thomas has spent some time and patience on this aspect.

Conclusion.

I have no doubt Mr Thomas worked hard, and his Report is well set out, the survey and map forwarded on the 11th April indicates as much, but more details would have set the seal on a job well done.

Senior Constable KUPRUMAN and Constable NONDO, were suitable

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-1-2

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

16th. March 1962.

Mr. P. Thomas, C.P.C.
Sub District Office,
MENDI.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - MENDI No. 16.- 1961/62.

As verbally instructed you have been transferred within the Mendi Sub District from Lake Kutubu to IALIBU.

Immediately on arrival at IALIBU you are to proceed to the end of the IALIBU/MENDI road and commence to organise the native people to complete this important road link.

Your first task will be to survey the route between the IALIBU section and that of MENDI. Having ascertained this route, supervise the native people and cut the initial bench at the same time clearing all timber and scrub.

Inform the people that they will be paid for this work before they commence construction. I suggest you arrange a form of contract system i.e. so much money for a set task completed. In this regard I again suggest you base your contract price on the rate of one shilling per day per man.

Organise the various villages that will be involved in this road work so that each villager has sufficient time to work in his garden each week, in short 'stagger the villages working.'

The sum of eight hundred pounds (£800) is immediately available on Vote 57-25-1-3P. It is possible that further funds will be available at a later date.

Finally I stress, this is an important task and it is of importance to the native people living in this area please ensure they understand the need for an efficient road system which will enable them to transport their cash crops. Emphasise that to date no private European enterprise operates in this section of the District and that the road is for their sole benefit.

Should you encounter any problems during the road construction do not hesitate to contact this office or IALIBU.

ALAN C JEFFERIES. A.D.O.

c.c. O.i/C IALIBU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No.

PATROL POST,
IALIBU,
SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT.
11th MAY '62

THE ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER,
MENDI SUB-DISTRICT,
SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT MENDI No. 16/61-62.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: P.J.THOMAS, C.P.O..

AREA PATROLLED:
1.IMBONG'GU C/D.
2.KEWABE C/D.
3.KAMBIRI C/D.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY: MR.J.JONES, P.W.D..
R.P.& N.G.C. ..... 5 members.
P.H.D. ..... 1 member.
INTERPRETERS ..... 2 members.

NUMBER OF DAYS: 45.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL:
1. CONDUCT SURVEY OF THE MENDI - IALIBU ROAD.
2. SUPERVISE ROAD CONSTRUCTION.
3. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

P.J. THOMAS,
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Introduction.

This patrol was mounted to conduct a survey of the Mendi - Ialibu road. It was routine and no untoward incident was noticed.

Patrol Diary.

Tuesday 20th March :

Ialibu 1300 - Kombemi 1430

With Mr Markwell, OIC, inspected new school at Marabugl. Very few native people seen, food is short and many have moved out of the area toward the New Guinea border. Heavy rain during the afternoon.

Wednesday 21st March :

Kombemi

Inspected gardens. Practically no sweet potato seen. It will be about three months before the gardens are producing. Only 41 male natives present today..... there is a labour potential of 931 in the area. Heavy rain during evening.

Thursday 22nd March :

Kombemi

Inspected proposed road route through heavy timber on the ridge above Kombemi. ADO Jefferies arrived 1130 and spoke with the gathered native people re road work, payment for work, and food shortage. Heavy rain commenced 1330.

Friday 23rd March :

Kombemi

Surveyed road site through bush, relocating pegs placed there by Jones and Hiatt. Four constables ex Mendi with ADO Jefferies patrol gear arrived at 1830. Rations issued to police and 20 carriers.

Saturday 24th March :

Kombemi

Located survey pegs from road head to forrest and cut a path through 'pit-pit' and kunai grass.

Sunday 25th March :

Kombemi

Observed at camp. ADO Jefferies, OIC Markwell, and PWD road-overseer arrived 1350.

Monday 26th March :

Kombemi 0745 - Aisaisa 1245

With ADO Jefferies walked over road route, via Ankura River. Cane bridge over river broke after about half of carrier line had crossed. Two carriers rescued from fast flowing river by S/C Kupruwan and C Nondo. These two policemen showed great courage by jumping into the river after the two carriers who were being swept away. Bridge repaired by patrol. Last of the carriers in at 1730. Native people gathered and addressed by ADO. VC from Aisaisa expressed the wish to accompany the patrol to Mendi.

Tuesday 27th March :

Aisaisa 0650 - Yebi No.1 0950

Over good cleared track to Omai and hence through heavy timber to Yebi. Native people gathered and ADO addressed them . VC asked to ensure that there would be plenty of men available to clear a track along the survey pegs on the morrow. Very little native food brought foward.

Wednesday 28th March :

Yebi 0645 - Anga River 0815 - Yebi 1200

Walked to Anga River bridge and then commenced chain and compass survey of road back towards Yebi . Measured all bridge site en route. Continued survey towards Omai during the afternoon but heavy rain at 1415 stopped work.

Thursday 29th March :

Yebi 0740 - Aisaisa 1400

Chained and compassed the proposed road route much of which the local natives claim has never been surveyed. A suitable route, through heavy timber, located and marked. VCs from Omai dispatched to Mendi with note for ADO. Heavy rain 1700.

Friday 30th March :

Aisaisa 0740 - Kireni 1400

Surveyed road from R/H down into Ankura Gorge and up the other side. Measured bridge site. Completed survey at a point about a half hour from Kireni on top of ridge. Walked to Kireni and camped in good R/H. Father Sam of Capucian Mission also camped in R/H.

Saturday 31st March :

Kireni 0740 - Kombemi 1230

Surveyed road from point reached yesterday to edge of forest

hence through the forest to KOMBEMI R/H. Camped at KOMBEMI.

Sunday 1st April : TO Wednesday 9th May :

This period was spent camped at Kombemi and at bush camps in the forest above Kombemi. Some 33 days were spent supervising the clearing and benching of the proposed Mendi - Ialibu road. Mr J.JONES, Road Overseer, of the Public Works Department accompanied the patrol.

The writer returned to Ialibu station for a short break at Easter and also for a short time to complete the survey map of the road route.

END OF DIARY .

Native Affairs :

The native situation throughout the area visited by the patrol seemed to be quite satisfactory.

The patrol was cordially welcomed in all villages, however in most places there were few native people present. This was explained by the village officials as the result of the food shortage being experienced at the present time. (see Agriculture section for details.)

A headcount of all male natives presenting themselves was conducted each day. During the first days of road work only 41 out of a total work force 931 were present. Most families had left the area and moved towards the KAUGEL RIVER to obtain food. However towards the end of the patrol it was noticed that more and more of the local natives were returning to their villages. Within a short time there should be a full work force available.

The advantages of building the road, such as the improved transportation for cash crops in the future, were carefully explained to the people. The system of paying the people for road completed by each group was also explained. Many of the men from this area have visited the Western Highlands District and have seen what a difference a good road system has made to the lives of the native people there.

The people of KIRENI approached the patrol with the request that the men of the TIRI group be made to work on the road. They claim that the recent fighting in that area was the result of too much energy and not enough work to do !! It was explained to the Kireni leaders that the people could not be forced to work on the road, however it would be suggested to the TIRI people that they join with the other groups in gaining some of the monetry rewards available.

Many minor disputes were brought forward for settlement by the patrol. In all cases these were settled by arbitration with the writer acting as mediator.

The opportunity was taken by the writer to gather some anthropological information from the people. The ' HEALTH EDUCATION SURVEY ' was used as the basis for the gathering of the information. Attached APPENDIX 'A'; although by no means complete, gives some details regarding the beliefs and habits of the KEWABE and IMBONG'GU people. A copy of Appendix A has been forwarded to the H.E.S. Council.

Roads and Bridges :

This patrol was accompanied for most of its duration by Mr. J.JONES, Road Overseer. Mr.Jones had already marked most of the proposed road and little difficulty was experienced in finding these marks. (P/R IALIBI No. 5/60-61.) Only one section, about one mile of heavy timber near OMAI village, had not been marked and this was completed by this patrol.

A report covering the survey of the proposed road route has been forwarded under separate cover. (File 10-4-1 of the 11th of April refs..)

There were few local native people available for road work so a labour line of some one hundred males was recruited from the NAGOP - GIA area of the IMBONG'GU CENSUS DIVISION. This labour line worked well.

The usual Southern Highlands weather made conditions unpleasant to say the least. Some sixteen inches of rain fell at IALIBU during April, the wettest fourth month yet recorded at Ialibu. There were few days when it was not raining by lunch time.

The road route was cleared and benched from the road head at Kombemi to the timber line well up on the ridge above Kombemi.

Native people from KIRENI, OMAI, and Aisaia villages have commenced reclearing the bench already cut in their area.

The problem of clearing the heavy timber is no small one. The chain-saw, which would have made the work considerably easier, is unservicable. This means that all trees have to be felled and cut into movable lengths by hand, a task of some magnitude.

Work should progress at a faster rate as more labour becomes available, but I consider that there are many months of work remaining before a bench will have been cut along the full length of the remaining uncompleted road.

Agriculture :

The food shortage throughout this area has been the subject of much correspondence. (File 6-1-1 of 18th April refs..) The shortage is still most noticable. Little, or in most cases no, native foods were brought forward for the patrol to purchase.

It was continually brought to the notice of the people that they must build larger gardens if they are to overcome food shortages in the future.

Food for the labour line was purchased in the KAUGEL RIVER area, which was not affected by the frosts of last September, and carried some twenty-eight miles to the site of the road work. This necessitated employing about one quarter of the total work force in carrying food only.

At the present time there are small quantities of native foods becoming available nearer Ialibu, but it seems unlikely that sufficient food will be obtainable anywhere but in the KAUGEL RIVER area, for some time to come.

Health and Hygiene :

The health of the native people seen by the patrol was quite good. A trainee medical orderly accompanied the patrol for most of its duration and gave medical attention to those who required it. The people always seemed to appreciate this aspect of the patrols work.

Village Officials :

The village officials in the area visited were most helpfull and offered every assistance to the patrol. Several Village Constables expressed the wish to accompany the patrol on its journey. V.C's from KIRENI, AISAISA, OMAI, and YERI accompanied A.D.O. JEFFERIES when he returned to MENDI.

Missions :

There are missions stations, manned by native teachers, at KOMBEMI, AISAISA, and OMAI. These all belong to the LUTHERAN MISSION whose headquarters are at IALIBU.

Father SAMUAL of the CAPUCIAN MISSION was on circuit in the KIRENI area when the patrol passed through.

R.P.& N.G.C..

The appropriate comments on the members this patrol had with it have been entered in their Records of Services and R.S. form 1's have been forwarded to Police Headquarters.

Conclusions:

This patrol successfully carried out a chain and compass survey of the ANGA RIVER - IALIBU section of the MENDI - IALIBU road. It then spent some time supervising and organizing labour for road work.

The native people gave the patrol every assistance.

P. J. THOMAS,
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

Appendix 'A' :-

Anthropological :-

" H.E.S."

1. POMAWI VILLAGE.
2. KEWABE C/D , MENDI S/D , SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT.
3. Map of Southern Highlands District drawn July 1961.
4. Some 17000 people (Kewabi C/D 6,000 ; Imbongégu C/D 11,000.)

Section 1.

1. The men know nothing of such matters, and the women are were too shy to talk to the patrol.
2. The cause of conseption is believed to be intercourse.
3. Nil apparent, however excessive intercourse is thought to render a man impotent.
4. 3. Abortions are quite common, especially if a woman has been unfaithful to her husband. The usual practice is for another woman to accompany the pregnant female to some secluded house where a ritual is carried out. Little of what actually goes on is known by the males, but they believe that the second woman manipulates the stomach of the pregnant woman whilst uttering special sayings. Constant downwards pressure is applied until the embryo is dead.
4. Normal foods are eaten. The women work in the gardens whilst pregnant, abstinance from work is believed to have an adverse effect on the child.
5. Heavy falls& and the like.
6. If the birth appears as if it will be normal then the mother will attempt the birth on her own. However if there is any thought of difficulty then the mother or the mother-in-law of the pregnant woman will attend the birth. There is usually a small house built near the women's house for the birth.
7. Cord cut with a bamboo knife, about 6" long. Cutting occurs after before the placenta is delivered.
8. No, apart from the odd case where charcoal is smeared on the head of a new born babe.
9. No.
10. The most important is that the mother refrains from intercourse for at least 12 months,and often longer, after the birth of a child.
11. Never in the early days.
12. No.

13. The infant is usually wet-nursed by a woman of the same clan.

14. No.

15. In a way, yes. However for very different reasons.

The female child means wealth for the line when when the girl reaches marriageable age.

The male child means an increase in clan strength, important in the past as it meant an additional fighting unit.

16. Yes, unless one (or both) are mal-formed.

17. Babies are carried in ' BILUMS' placed over the head and hang on the back of the mother.

18. In most cases they accompany their mother at all times.

19. Small children remain with their mother until they are about four years old, when the son will move to the mens house with his father.

20. The mother refrains from co-habitation until the child is old enough to care and fend for itself.

Section II.

1. Sweet potato.

2. 'Pit-pit' shoots, native greens, eg. ' bush cabbage', and any forms of meat that can be obtained, eg. bush rats, possums, and small birds. Pig is eaten on occasions.

3. There is no definite planting season ____ sweet potato is planted right throughout the year ensuring a continual supply of food.

4. The community is self-sufficient.

5. There is no regular food shortage, however at the present time there is a shortage in the area. Heavy frosts last September and the failure of the local people to to replant has lead to them having to purchase food from the Kuagel river area to the north.

6. No.

7. No.

8. The direct family of the person incapacitated will supply food. These people have strong beliefs regarding poisonings and they will never eat anything cooked or supplied by another line if that line could be a possible enemy.

9. These people have two thoughts when a garden fails;

1. That the soil is not suitable.

2. That the spirits were against having a garden in that particular spot, reason unknown.

10. No. Pigs are often killed and the meat eaten at the time of illness however this is more as an offering to the spirits than a source of food.

11. No, but a person who owns a large number of pigs naturally assumes a place of importance in the society.

12. No.

13. No, they prefer sweet-potato but I doubt if there is anything psychological about this.

14. Nil, however the people have the usual " what was good enough for my father is good enough for me"attitude.!!

15. The following cooking methods are used ;

1. Sweet potato cooked in the ashes and coals of a fire without removing the skin.

2. Sweet potato is boiled in a tin of water after the skin has been removed.

3. Sweet potato, pig, 'pit-pit' and other greens are steamed. (A hole is dug in the ground, stones are heated as hot as possible in a fire, the hole is lined with banana leaves, stones are placed in the hole on top of the leaves, the food is placed on top of the stones, this is covered with more leaves and the whole lot is covered with soil. The top soil and leaves are removed from time to time and small quantities of water are placed inside. After several hours of steaming the food is removed and eaten.)

P.J. Thomas,
Cadet Patrol Officer.
May '62.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

ITEM	Amount Taken on Patrol	HOW ISSUED						Amount Returned to Store
		Issues to Police	Issues to Carriers	Payment of Carriers	Purchase of Food	Hire of Canoes		
PATROL EXPENDITURE :								
	CASH EXPENDITURE				CAMPING ALLOWANCE		£ 22.11.6	
					CARRIERS		nil	
	V.S.C. EXPENDITURE				TRADE		£ 15. 0.0	
							£ 37.11.6.	

Govt. Print.—989/1.59.—5,000.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 17 1961/62.

Patrol Conducted by W.McDONALD. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled To provide labour for, and escort a two Landrover convoy from TAMBUL Patrol Post to Mendi.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil.

R.P.&.N.G.C. =2.

Natives Interpreter -1.

Duration—From 12/3/1962 to 15/3/62 /19

Number of Days Four. (4)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.---

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol Escort two Landrovers from TAMBUL to MENDI.

.....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67-15-55

12th April, 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PATROL REPORT 17-61/62 - MENDI

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

2. Has Mr. McDonald accompanied an experienced officer as part of his training in patrol work as yet? If not he should accompany an experienced officer prior to being given duties requiring him to perform in a solo capacity. It appears from the report that he has acquitted himself well.

3. I am gratified to note that there had indeed been a good deal of preparation made by the Assistant District Officer to ensure a satisfactory passage of the convoy, but do think young officers should accompany experienced officers for training prior to making solo patrols. Mr. McDonald has acquitted himself well.

(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR

67.15.C5

KWD:AL 67-3-2

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

22nd March, 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
M E N D I.

MENDI PATROL NO. 17 OF 1961/62.

Mr. McDonald's report of his convoy escort duties and your covering memo. are acknowledged.

I shall advise you further the result of my enquiries as to who bears the cost of the convoy.

Mr. McDonald has done well on his first field effort.

Claims for camping allowances duly funded are returned herewith for payment.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

RECEIVED
29 MAR 1962
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

c.c. The Director,
Dept. of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

For your information. Copy of the report is attached. This is Mr. McDonald's first field work (having done treasury duties to date) and he has acquitted himself well.

(K.W. Dyer)
District Officer.

67-2-1

Sub District Office,
Mendi.

19th. March 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL REPORT No. 17 of 1961/62.

Forwarded herewith, Claims for Camping Allowance attached.

This was Mr. McDonalds first departure from the Station.

He has carried out his task efficiently and cheerfully, his Reports reads as he speaks.

Prior to the convoy carriers leaving KOMIA I personally visited the area three times during the previous week and had villagers cleaning and repairing the road between KOMIA and the New Guinea Border. A total of forty three small bridges and culverts required repairing before the convoy could move off.

With regard to the payment of carriers a S.I.V. has been submitted to Government Stores charged to Transport Branch. Further submissions will be made for Funds to pay wages.

Perhaps the matter of wages and rations for future convoy carriers could be taken up for future clarification.

ADO.
A.C.JEFFERIES.

Mendi Special Report. No.17-1961/62.

Patrol Report Diary.

Monday March,12th.

Departed Mendi by Landrover at 1130 hrs accompanied by Mr.A.C.Jefferies (Assistant District Officer)and arrived at KOMIA Rest House at 1300 hrs.

Made camp,and at 1400 hrs selected from the large group of men who had assembled near the camp eighty-three carriers.Their names and villages were later recorded and the prominence of the EGARI and KLAREG people was well defined.

At 1445 hrs the necessary rations were received by tractor and were subsequently unloaded.Each bag was covered with a protective layer of leaves,rations issued and all was made ready for an early start on the morrow.

Tuesday March,13th.

Left KOMIA Rest House at 0710 hrs with labour line and walked for seven hours,unimpeded by rain to MALGI Rest House near Tambul Patrol Post,(W.H.D.).

The labour line remained at the rest house whilst myself and two Constables walked for a further two and a half hours to TAMBUL Patrol Post,arriving there at 1630 hrs.

Overnight,TAMBUL.

Wednesday March,14th.

Upon the arrival at 0845 hrs of the two new Landrovers self and police departed Tambul at 1100 hrs enroute Malgi,arriving there at 1215 hrs.

Rations were issued and self and six carriers inspected and repaired sections of the road and some bridges.

Rain began falling so all activities ceased at 1700 hrs.

Overnight MALGI.

Thursday March,15th.

Prior to the departure from Malgi Rest House a group of fifteen Tambul men presented themselves and offered their services.This offer was gratefully accepted and the Convoy departed Malgi at 0715 hrs.

After making excellent progress for the first two hours the Convoy was regularly hindered and hampered by multiple quagmires, fallen trees and sharp inclines;this it should be noted does not take into considerationthe numerous creek-crossings which unceasingly reduced progress to a bare minimum.

Rain began falling in the late afternoon but did not in any way impede the Convoy's progress.

Whilst in the Kombimi area,near Komia,one of the vehicles sustained a puncture.This it is observed was the only mishap experienced during the entire journey.

The Convoy arrived at Komia Rest House at2015 hrs,rations were issued and the labour line was stood down.

It was decided that myself and the accompanying police would continue on to Mendi,arriving there at 2100 hrs without further incident.

.....

(J.McDONALD).

Cadet Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No. MENDI 21 of 61/62

Patrol Conducted by P. G. CROWE P/O

Area Patrolled UPPER LAI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K. GRIGG CPO

Natives 2 RPNGC 1 INTERPRETER

Duration—From 14/6/1962 to 15/6/1962

Number of Days 2

Did Medical Assistant Accompany YES

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ../4./1962

Medical ..../5./1960

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol INVESTIGATE MURDER AT TUGUC HAMLET

.....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

.....

.....

.....

67-15-77

6th July, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 21-1961-62 - MENDI

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

No comment is called for as it was mainly concerned with a police investigation.

(W.R. DIGBON)
A/Director.

67.15.77.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
[redacted].

22nd June 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
[redacted].

[redacted] PATROL No. 31 of 1961/62.

Receipt is acknowledged of Mr. Crowe's report on the above patrol and your covering comments.

Mr. Crowe appears to have satisfactorily carried out all that was required.

Claims for camping allowance are held in this office pending receipt of funds.

(K.W.Dyer)
District Officer.

RECEIVED
29 JUN 1962
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Director,
D.N.A.,
KONEDOBU.

For your information please. Copy of the report is attached.

(K.W.Dyer)
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67.2.1.

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

12th. June 1962.

District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL No. 21 of 1961/62.

Going forward herewith Report No. 21 with attached claims for camping allowance.

The Village Constable of TUGUP reported a murder to me on the 13th. June and at the same time brought in the accused. I issued verbal instructions to Mr. Grove to proceed to TUGUP and investigate the crime.

Mr. Grigg was sent for the experience.

I have interviewed the witnesses and Court proceedings are now under way, it is obvious that Mr. Grove has carried out his instructions and followed police procedure.

A.G. JEFFERIES.
Assistant District Officer.

67-2-1

Sub-District Office,
MENDI. S.H.D.
18th June,1962

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,Mendi.

Mendi Patrol No. 21 of 1961/62

Conducted by : P.G.CROWE P.O.

Area Patrolled: Upper Lai Census Division.

Accompanied by: Europeans. K.GRIGG C.P.O.

Natives. R.P.& M.G.C. 2
Interpreter 1

Duration: 2 Days

Last Patrol to Area: D.N.A. 4/62
Medical 5/60

Object of Patrol: Investigate murder at Tugup Hamlet.

.....
P.G.CROWE P.O.

PATROL DIARY

Thursday 14th June 1962:

Departed Mendi 1000 hours accompanied by Medical Assistant Hall and Cadet Patrol Officer Grigg for TUGUP. Arrived in area 1400 hours and inspected the body Medical Assistant Hall examined wounds. Two witnesses to murder were requested to come to Kamb rest house.

Patrol Party moved to Kamb Rest House. Slept KAMB.

Friday 15th June 1962.

Took statements from witnesses to murder and they were requested to return to Mendi on Sunday with Policeman. Very big ceremonial and pig kill at Kamb, so thought it wise to allow witnesses to remain for ceremony and follow on to Mendi afterward.

Self and Cadet Patrol Officer Grigg departed Kamb 1000 hours leaving Medical Assistant Hall camped at Kamb. Returned to Mendi by alternate route. Came into Mendi Valley at Megia and proceeded down along the bank of the Mendi River. This route quite suitable for vehicular road site and would be an all weather road - see correspondence 10-4-1.

Arrived Mendi 15 30 hours and reported to Assistant District Officer.

Patrol stood down.

End of Digry

POLICE INVESTIGATION:

This patrol was mounted to investigate further, reports that a native had been murdered in the Lai Valley at TUGUP hamlet.

Accompanied by Messrs Hall and Grigg, the patrol moved to Tugup - a body was inspected and identified by the father. There was found to be a deep axe wound in the left side of the back just below the shoulder blade which had punctured the lung.

Two witnesses to the crime were interviewed and brought to Mendi for preliminary hearings.

Previous to this, a native adult male was brought to Mendi and will be charged with wilful murder.

(P.G. CROWE)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS Report No Mendi 22 of 61/62

Patrol Conducted by P.G. CROWE P/O

Area Patrolled KAMBIRI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K.N. GRIGG CPO H. COATES LMA 3 DAYS
RPONGE 5.

Natives INTERPRETER 1 N.M.O. 1

Duration—From 19/6/1962 to 2/7/1962

Number of Days 14 PATROL DAYS

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES 3 DAYS

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../12/1961

Medical ..../...../19 NO RECORD

Map Reference SKETCH MAP ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol 1. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION 2. INVESTIGATE WARS AT AISAISA
3. INVESTIGATE ARSON AT LIMBIAH

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

2/7/1962 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amoun Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

Ref: 67-15-82

Department of Native Affairs,
Headquarters.
KONEDOBU.

2nd August, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

PATROL NO. 22/1961-62.

I acknowledge with thanks, receipt of:-

* [redacted]
* Patrol Report No.

covering patrol by Patrol Officer P.G. Crowe.....

(J. M. McCarthy).
Director.

* Delete as necessary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67. 15. 82 ✓

District Office,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

18th July 1962.

Assistant District Officer,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL No. 22 of 1961/62.

Thank you for Mr. Crowe's report on his patrol to the KAGUNI Census Division and your covering comments.

Mr. Crowe has conducted a useful patrol and it is hoped that further benching of the proposed Mendi/Ialibu road will result.

Health and Agricultural matters have been taken up with the District Medical Officer and District Agricultural Officer respectively. The District Medical Officer hopes to have more staff available soon but is unable to give any specific dates as yet.

Reference the enquiry concerning tax at OGAI I believe that on such occasions every opportunity should be taken to explain that all people are generally obliged to pay tax as that the services they receive are paid for by tax. Furthermore that they should endeavour to improve their own economy so that they can contribute even in a small way when they can towards the costs of government.

I will discuss the arson incident with the Lutheran Mission when I next visit Ialibu. The teacher has left the area and there should be no further trouble.

Claims for camping allowance duly funded are returned herewith for payment.

RECEIVED
16 JUL 1962
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS, KONEDOBU

(K.W.Dyer)
District Officer.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

For your information please. Copy of the report is attached.

(K. ...er)
District Officer.

ACJ:BT.

67-2-1.

Sub District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

6th July, 1962.

The District Officer,
Southern Highlands District,
MENDI.

MENDI PATROL NO 22 of 1961/62.

Forwarded herewith Report 22 with attached map and Claim for Camping Allowance.

Native Affairs:

Reports Ihave received from various headman of the area visited indicate that this patrol has achieved reasonable success. Several officials had experienced numerous minor cases of disobedience of orders and Mr Crowe's patrol has had the effect of supporting the official's authority. These officials would therefore appear to be well balanced in that they did not wish to exert their full legal powers, as they could have done, but they are mindful oftheir positions and have taken actions without causing unpleasantness. This is the area where the OMAI incident occurred and diplomacy is required.

Census:

Mr Crowe has followed the system laid down within this District, i.e. pencil amendments for entry during Census compilation.

Missions:

I am attaching copies of memo 37-3-1 re the incidents causing the burning of Mission property. I consider that the Mission concerned should be fully appraised of the danger involved when insisting on full legal rights in primitive areas. In my opinion the native missionary was very lucky not to have been killed.

Roads and Bridges.

Progress on the IALIBU/MENDI road has been disappointing to date but it now seems that the people are at last beginning to realise that it is they who benefit when their area is opened up to traffic.

Highland Labour Scheme:

Not all the 130 men arrived at Mendi and of those who did some were unacceptable, however 95 were finally approved. Currently there are 83 men from this Division on Agreement outside the District, this is from a total effective male strength in the KAMBIRI of 1117, thus there is no fear as yet of over-recruitment.

Conclusion:

A useful patrol, well conducted.

(A.C. JEFFERIES)
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67-1-2.

Sub District Office,
MENDI.

12th. June 1962.

Mr. P. Crowe,
Patrol Officer,
Sub District Office,
MENDI.

MENDI Patrol No. 22 of 1961/62.

Please prepare to move out on patrol on the 19th. June 1962 with Cadet Patrol Officer, K.Grigg to the KAMBIRI Census Division. The people have been advised on your itinary. The purpose of the patrol is routine administration.

Prior to departure study file 67-3-1 (Matters for Attention KAMBIRI Division.) Note that the dismissal of VC No. 26. MAKIRU of WA was approved vide D.O. memo 92-2-2 of 16th. March 1962. Also note that the LIMBIALI group is to be split vide Director's memo 14-2-15 of the 5th. January. Take new Census Books with you and compile the two new groups viz. PUNDIA and LIMBIALI.

I also wish you to study Mendi Patrol Report No. 16 of 61/62 and take with you on patrol the map that was drawn by C.P.O. Thomas. Inform the native people that the IALIBU/MENDI road is a programmed project and work performed by them will be paid for at rates which will be determinedaccording to the terrain i.e. cutting through Grass country will be paid at a lower rate than through timber. I require an eight feet wide bench along the entire length of road surveyed by Mr. Thomas and all minor bridges are to be constructed - give advice on these matters to the people.

Four police and one NCO have been detailed to accompany you; contact the District Medical Officer for a N.M.O. and a supply of drugs etc.

I expect the Report and map five days after the patrol has been stood down.

A.C.JEFFERIES.
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 67 - 2 - 1

Sub. District Office,
MENDI.
Southern Highlands District.
3rd July, 1961

The Assistant District Officer,
Mendi Sub. District.
MENDI.

Mendi Patrol No. 22 of 61/62

Conducted by: P.G. Crowe P.O.

Area patrolled: Kambiri Census Division.

Accompanied by: Europeans:- K. Grigg C.P.O.
H. Coate E.M.A. - 3 days.

Natives:- Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary 5

Interpreter 1

Medical Orderly 1

Duration: 12 Patrol days.

7 Nights camped out.

Last Patrol to area: D.N.A. 10 - 61
No Record.
Medical

Map Reference: Sketch Map attached

Objects of Patrol:
(1) General Administration
(2) Investigate report that yaws had broken out at Aisaisa.
(3) Investigate arson at Limbidi.

Crowe

P.G. CROWE P.O.

INTRODUCTION:

This patrol was of routine nature only with themain object of getting the villages between the Anga and Ankura Rivers more enthusiastic in the construction of the MENDI - LALIBU road through their area. A case of Arson had also to be investigated in the LIMBIALI area.

For the last four days, the patrol worked out of MENDI as the various groups visited on these days are easily accessible by road.

DIARY:

Tuesday 19th June, 1962

Patrol gear despatched per landrover 11.30 hrs. for LUMBI Rest House. Self and C.P.O. Grigg departed 1450 hrs. per landrover. Arrived LUMBI 1600 hrs. General talks with assembled natives, all told to assemble tomorrow to check census figures. Slept LUMBI

Wednesday 20th June, 1962

Called names from LUMBI book and marked corrections in pencil for next patrol - number of new names. Natives requested to attend to carry patrol gear to IEBI on morrow. Walked down ANGA GORGE road giving advice re maintenance. N.M.O. arrived ex MENDI 1420 hrs. per landrover. Heavy rain 1400 hrs. continued all afternoon. Eight prospective names for H.L.S. Slept LUMBI.

Thursday 21st June, 1962

Departed LUMBI 0800 arrived IEBI 0920. Called names from book marked corrections in pencil for next census patrol. General talks given to natives re construction of road. Told they will be paid according to terrain. 1 dispute heard and to be settled at TUTAMA. 38 names for H.L.S. Heavy rain in afternoon. Approached this day by V.C. to set up aid post in this area - will service 1,100 IEBI people plus another 2,000 in surronds. Slept IEBI.

Friday 22nd June, 1962

Departed IEBI 0815 hrs. arrived OMAI 0945 Met E.M.A. Coate at OMAI. Report that yaws had broken out at AISAISA so decided to examine groups on either side. Began calling names 1030 hrs. Notations made in pencil for next patrol. E.M.A. Coate conducted medical examination. Talk given on necessity of road system, people told that they will be paid according to ease of construction. Mark given for construction. 3 names taken for H.L.S. 3 yaws cases only found. Very heavy rain began 1430, continued throughout afternoon. Slept OMAI.

Saturday 23rd June, 1962

Departed OMAI 0800 hrs. arrived AISAISA 010 hrs. Names called from book with corrections in pencil. Approached by V.C. for aid post to be set up. General talk on road work, 8' mark given for width of road, people will be paid for work according to difficult of terrain. E.M.A Coate conducted Medical inspection. Slept AISAISA.

Sunday 24th June, 1962

Moved to PUNDIA. Group broken into PUNDIA and LIMBIALI. Medical examination. Investigated burning of mission house, 1 man will be charged under N.R.O.'s. Few minor troubles heard and settled. KOKAI - POISU recommended for V.C. LIMBIALI. Slept PUNDIA.

Monday 25th June, 1962

Departed PUNDIA Rest House 0745 hrs. with Village to village carriers between PUNDIA, AISAISA, OMAI, IEBI and finally to TUTAMA at 1520 hrs. Slept TUTAMA.

Tuesday 26th June, 1962

Called names from TUTAMA census books and recorded alterations in pencil to be entered in next census figures. No complaints this trip. A few H.L. recruits. Departed TUTAMA 1135 hrs. arrived MENDI 1430 hrs. reported to A.D.O. Slept MENDI.

Wednesday 27th June, 1962

Departed Mendi for KIBURU by Landrover 0945 hrs. Called census for KIBURU, WA, OI/ARIP and MOISA groups. Difficult group to census. WA, V.C. MAKIRU, was dismissed according to Memo D.[illegible]. 92-2-2 of 16.3.62. General talks to natives and people asked to help build garden for schoolchildren at KIBURU. Returned to MENDI by landrover 1600 hrs. Slept MENDI.

Thursday 28th June, 1962

Departed by landrover for KAMBEGIBU. Names called from book and corrections made in pencil for next census patrol. People asked to bring grass to station for re-roofing of some buildings. General talks and Rest House to be constructed. Returned MENDI per landrover 1630 hrs. Slept MENDI.

Friday 29th June, 1962

Departed per landrover for LONK. Names called from book, corrections made in pencil to be included in next patrol. Accompained by Mr. Steel E.O. assessing possibilities of schoolchildren for LONK Govt. school. General talks to people who were getting ready for Ceremonial Dance on morrow. A few minor troubles heard. People asked to bring kunai for roofing of some houses. Returned MENDI 1615 hrs. Slept MENDI.

Saturday 30th June, 1962

Remained station.

Sunday 1st July, 1962

Observed Station.

Monday 2nd July, 1962

Departed for UMBIMI Rest House accompained by Mr. Steel E.O. Possibilities of more schoolchildren carried out during calling of names from census books. Alterations made in pencil to be included in next census. Names called from UMBIMI, TETA and WAK WAK. General talks and a few minor complaints heard. Returned to MENDI 1600 hrs. Patrol stood down.

END OF DIARY

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The native situation in this area is quite good. The people in this area realise the strength of the "Governmet" and are beginning in a small way to see that we visit their area to help them in any way possible.

This patrol was received very well in each area visited and adequate food was available for the duration of the patrol.

A number of minor disputes were brought forward for arbitration and were settled.

Some trouble had occurred at LIMBIALI prior to this patrol, a mission house had been burnt down. A Police investigation was carried out by this Officer, as a result of this a male adult native will be charged under Sect 9 [illegible] (1) of the N.R.O.'s to wit arson. File 37 - 3 - 1 Village to village carriers were used during this patrol.

CENSUS & STATISTICS

According to instructions, the LIMBIALI group was split up into two - namely LIMBIALI and PUNDIA. New books were made out for these two census groups but no figures were registered. Similarly all groups in the KAMBIRI Census Division had their names called from the Census books and alterations were made in pencil for the next census patrol.

This was done to accustom the natives to Census routine and also to remind them of their name and place in the group. It is common knowledge that the general MENDI group have a number of names per person and things can be very confusing if they decide to turn up under another name.

AGRICULTURE

Natives from the OMAI and PUNDIA areas approached the patrol with a request for help from the Agricultural Department with the accent on Coffee. At the present time there does not appear to be any sort of development on the IALIBU side of the Anga River in the KAMBIRI Census Division. No European type of vegetables was sighted except a few potatoes at LIMBIALI - planted by native missionary.

Quite a number of youths from this area have been to the coast under the auspices of the Highland Labour Scheme and on returning have told their groups about head tax. The Officials at OMAI especially were worried about this and asked how they would get money to pay tax which they thought would be placed on them. They were told that tax wasnot being levied in this area and appeared satisfied. The people were still interested in cash cropping and said that although the general country was not very fertile, there was quite good ground around the banks of the Ankura River and they wished to see some coffee planted there and wish to try it in their own place.

No promises were made at this stage as it was not known whether the altitude would be too high for coffee. The officials were told however that when the patrol returned to the station a letter would be written to the D.A.S.F. for further action. File Reference 6 - 8 - 2.

LIVESTOCK

Pigs are the main domestic animal in this area and appear to be in good condition.

A few fowls have been imported by missionaries but they number is insignificant.

MISSION

Native pastors from Capuchin Mission Mendi are in stations at TUTAKA, IEBI and KAMBEGIBU with Father Benjamin Madden O.F.M. the visiting Priest.

Lutheran native pastors have stations at LIMBIALI, PUNDIA, AISAISA and OMAI, all being administered from the Lutheran Station at IALIBU.

ROAD AND BRIDGES

According to instructions the villages of IEBI, OMAI, AISAISA, PUNDIA and LIMBIALI were advised that on completion of their section of the MENDI - IALIBU road, they would be paid for it according to the difficulty of construction. Eight foot lengths of round timber were given to the various Village constables to mark the width of the road. An eight foot bench is to be constructed first along the whole route and then widening to 24 ft. will be carried out after the road link is through.

The people appeared enthusiastic about the road after talks with them about future progress in the area depending on reasonable transport to their area for such things as Health, Education and Agriculture.

HEALTH & HYGIENE

Generally the health of the people appeared quite good but an outbreak of Yaws was reported in AISAISA, so Med. Asst. Coate from IALIBU met this patrol at OMAI and the OMAI, AISAISA, PUNDIA and LIMBIALI groups were all inspected by him. A few minor cases of yaws were found and treated.

The village Constable at IEBI approached this patrol asking if an Aid Post could be set up in their land. If an Aid Post was built, it would serve a population of about 4,000 people. I feel that if an Aid Post was built in this area, a more central position could be found such as OMAI or AISAISA, as the Anga River Gorge is a natural barrier for many people who would have only to walk the same distance to come to the main Hospital at Mendi.

The IEBI people were told that this matter would be brought to the notice of the D.M.O. for further consideration. File Reference 49-2-2.

HIGHLAND LABOUR SCHEME

Approximately 130 men applied to go to indentured labour on the coast and their names were recorded, all were requested to report to the Sub. District Office Mendi within the next few days.

CONCLUSION

The main object of this patrol was to get the natives interested in the completion of their road. It appeared that they were quite enthusiastic aboutthat subject after the benefits of the road were explained to them. Consequently the main aim of this patrol has been successful.

P.G. CROWE. P.O.

APPENDIX A

Report on members of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabulary accompanying this patrol.

No.	7448	Senior Const. KINAI	13 days	Very reliable man.
"	9708	Const. MALEVA	" "	Excellent Policeman.
"	9290	Const. NAWE	" "	Good man.
"	10661	T/Const. LEISIAT	" "	Good, first patrol.
"	10603	T/Const. OMOL	" "	Fair Policeman.

These comments have been entered in the records of service and R.S. form 1's have been sent to Headquarters.

P.G. CROWE D.O.

KAMBIRI CENSUS DIVISION

Scale 1" = 1 mile

PATROL ROUTE - - - - -

VEHICULAR ROAD: COMPLETE ═══ INCOMPLETE ═══

N

TETA

MUAMBU CK.

KAMBEGIBU

WA

KIBUNU

MENDI RIVER

OYARIP

LUMBI

ANGA RIVER

PARA CREEK

IEBI

TURAMA

OMAI

BIANU CK

BISAISA

ANKURA RIVER

PUNDIA

LIMBIALI

ANKURA RIVER